

# Hilbert–Schmidt Operators vs. Integrable Systems of Elliptic Calogero–Moser Type IV. The Relativistic Heun (van Diejen) Case

Simon N.M. RUIJSENAARS

School of Mathematics, University of Leeds, Leeds LS2 9JT, UK

E-mail: [siru@maths.leeds.ac.uk](mailto:siru@maths.leeds.ac.uk)

URL: <http://www1.maths.leeds.ac.uk/~siru/>

Received April 19, 2014, in final form January 10, 2015; Published online January 13, 2015

<http://dx.doi.org/10.3842/SIGMA.2015.004>

**Abstract.** The ‘relativistic’ Heun equation is an 8-coupling difference equation that generalizes the 4-coupling Heun differential equation. It can be viewed as the time-independent Schrödinger equation for an analytic difference operator introduced by van Diejen. We study Hilbert space features of this operator and its ‘modular partner’, based on an in-depth analysis of the eigenvectors of a Hilbert–Schmidt integral operator whose integral kernel has a previously known relation to the two difference operators. With suitable restrictions on the parameters, we show that the commuting difference operators can be promoted to a modular pair of self-adjoint commuting operators, which share their eigenvectors with the integral operator. Various remarkable spectral symmetries and commutativity properties follow from this correspondence. In particular, with couplings varying over a suitable ball in  $\mathbb{R}^8$ , the discrete spectra of the operator pair are invariant under the  $E_8$  Weyl group. The asymptotic behavior of an 8-parameter family of orthonormal polynomials is shown to be shared by the joint eigenvectors.

*Key words:* relativistic Heun equation; van Diejen operator; Hilbert–Schmidt operators; isospectrality; spectral asymptotics

*2010 Mathematics Subject Classification:* 33E05; 33E30; 39A45; 45C05; 47B39; 81Q05; 81Q10; 81Q80

## Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction and summary</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>The HS operators <math>\mathcal{I}(\gamma)</math>, <math>I(\gamma)</math>, <math>T(\gamma)</math> and <math>\mathcal{T}(\gamma)</math>, <math>g \in \Pi_r</math></b>	<b>15</b>
2.1	Preliminaries . . . . .	15
2.2	Holomorphy of $H_n(\gamma; x)$ for $ \operatorname{Im} x  < \sigma + a_s$ . . . . .	19
2.3	Holomorphy of $H_n(\gamma; x)$ for $ \operatorname{Im} x  < \sigma + a_l$ and $a_l \in (a_s, 2a_s]$ . . . . .	23
2.4	Holomorphy of $H_n(\gamma; x)$ for $ \operatorname{Im} x  < \sigma + a_l$ and $a_l > a_s$ . . . . .	30
<b>3</b>	<b>Symmetry domains for the A<math>\Delta</math>O s <math>\mathcal{A}_\pm(\gamma; x)</math>, <math>g \in \tilde{\Pi}</math></b>	<b>38</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>Joint eigenvectors for <math>\mathcal{T}(\gamma)</math> and <math>\hat{A}_s(\gamma)</math>, <math>g \in \Pi_r</math></b>	<b>43</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>The operator <math>\hat{A}_l(\gamma)</math>, <math>g \in \Pi_r</math></b>	<b>49</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>Weyl group spectral symmetry</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>7</b>	<b>Eigenvalue and eigenvector asymptotics</b>	<b>61</b>

<b>A</b>	<b>The functions <math>G</math>, <math>R_{\pm}</math>, <math>s_{\pm}</math>, <math>E</math> and <math>G_t</math></b>	<b>69</b>
<b>B</b>	<b>Proof of Lemma 4.2</b>	<b>72</b>
<b>C</b>	<b>Proof of Lemma 5.2</b>	<b>75</b>
	<b>References</b>	<b>77</b>

## 1 Introduction and summary

This paper is a continuation of a series of papers concerned with the commuting quantum Hamiltonians corresponding to elliptic Calogero–Moser type systems. In Part I [20], we presented a detailed study of the algebraic and function-theoretic properties of kernel functions for these operators, which we introduced in [17]. In Part II [21], we obtained preliminary results pertaining to associated Hilbert space versions for the case  $A_{N-1}$  and an explicit diagonalization of the pertinent Hilbert–Schmidt operator in the free case. In Part III [22] we treated the nonrelativistic  $BC_1$  (Heun) case, with the exploitation of the Hilbert–Schmidt operator leading in particular to a remarkable spectral invariance of the Heun operator under  $S_4$ -permutations of a reparametrized coupling vector.

The present Part IV deals in particular with the difference operator generalization of the Heun differential operator introduced by van Diejen [30]. For our purposes, however, it is crucial to work with a renormalized version of this operator for which various symmetry properties become manifest [16]. This operator leads to a natural ‘modular’ partner commuting with it, and both operators are manifestly invariant under permutations of a coupling vector  $\gamma$  varying over  $\mathbb{C}^8$ . The operators are associated with two elliptic curves that share one period. (The relation of the van Diejen operators to the difference operators arising from representations of the Sklyanin algebra [25, 26] was recently clarified in [7].)

Since we are dealing with Hilbert space aspects in this paper, we assume throughout that the common period of the elliptic curves is a positive number given by  $\pi/r$ , whereas we choose the two remaining (generally distinct) periods to be imaginary and given by  $ia_+$  and  $ia_-$ . (The latter play the role of shift parameters for the modular pair of difference operators.) More specifically, we let

$$r, a_+, a_- > 0, \tag{1.1}$$

and we often use the period average parameter

$$a \equiv (a_+ + a_-)/2, \tag{1.2}$$

and the asymmetric shift parameters

$$a_s \equiv \min(a_+, a_-), \quad a_l \equiv \max(a_+, a_-). \tag{1.3}$$

We proceed with some remarks of a general nature concerning commuting difference operators of the type occurring in this paper, so as to convey some initial understanding for the problems we solve here. Consider first a second order difference operator of the form

$$\mathcal{A}_+ = \exp(-ia_-d/dx) + V_{a,+}(x) \exp(ia_-d/dx) + V_{b,+}(x), \tag{1.4}$$

where the coefficients are elliptic functions with periods  $\pi/r$  and  $ia_+$ . Thus,  $\mathcal{A}_+$  leaves the space of meromorphic functions invariant. Clearly, for  $\mathcal{A}_+$  to be formally self-adjoint on the Hilbert space

$$\mathcal{H} \equiv L^2([0, \pi/2r], dx), \tag{1.5}$$

it suffices to require real-valuedness of  $V_{b,+}(x)$  on the real line, and the conjugacy relation

$$V_{a,+}^*(x + ia_-) = V_{a,+}(x), \quad V_{a,+}^*(x) := \overline{V_{a,+}(\bar{x})}, \quad x \in \mathbb{C}. \quad (1.6)$$

Now meromorphic eigenfunctions with arbitrary eigenvalues of such a difference operator do exist, as follows for instance from [3]. However, the existence proofs involve non-constructive arguments (such as the Runge approximation theorem), precluding any explicit knowledge about such eigenfunctions. Note also that one gets infinite-dimensional eigenspaces for any eigenvalue, since one is free to multiply by meromorphic functions with period  $ia_-$  (‘quasi-constants’).

In particular, no results are known that would entail the existence of eigenfunctions with real eigenvalues whose restrictions to  $[0, \pi/2r]$  yield an orthogonal base for  $\mathcal{H}$ , hence leading to a natural association of a self-adjoint operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_+$  to the analytic difference operator  $\mathcal{A}_+$ . Therefore, even for a single difference operator of this type, it is a wide open problem whether *any* such reinterpretation exists. (The uniqueness question is equally open; note that the symbols of the operators are exponentially increasing, so that they do not belong to any of the well-studied classes of pseudo-differential operators.)

Next, consider a difference operator

$$\mathcal{A}_- = \exp(-ia_+d/dx) + V_{a,-}(x) \exp(ia_+d/dx) + V_{b,-}(x), \quad (1.7)$$

for which the roles of the positive parameters  $a_+$  and  $a_-$  are swapped. Thus,  $V_{a,-}$  and  $V_{b,-}$  are now elliptic functions with periods  $\pi/r$  and  $ia_-$ , which are only restricted such that  $\mathcal{A}_-$  is also formally self-adjoint on  $\mathcal{H}$  (i.e.,  $V_{b,-}$  is real-valued for real  $x$ , and  $V_{a,-}$  satisfies the analog of (1.6)). Then, the coefficients of  $\mathcal{A}_-$  are quasi-constants for  $\mathcal{A}_+$ , and vice versa. Accordingly, the difference operators  $\mathcal{A}_+$  and  $\mathcal{A}_-$  *commute*.

However, even when the numbers  $a_+$  and  $a_-$  have a rational quotient, it seems utterly unlikely that in this generality common meromorphic eigenfunctions of this commuting pair exist at all, since one is dealing with four arbitrary elliptic coefficients. Indeed, no such existence results are known. A fortiori, this is the case for a ratio  $a_+/a_-$  that is irrational. Under the latter restriction, it is actually easy to find commuting pairs of first order difference operators admitting no joint eigenfunctions at all.

So when we are faced with a *special* pair of commuting difference operators  $\mathcal{A}_\pm$  of the above elliptic type (as the van Diejen operators are), how can we ever show that any meromorphic joint eigenfunctions exist? And if they are in addition formally self-adjoint on  $\mathcal{H}$  (as the van Diejen operators are for restricted couplings), how can we ever show that they have meromorphic joint eigenfunctions with real eigenvalues, whose restrictions to  $[0, \pi/2r]$  yield an orthogonal base for  $\mathcal{H}$ , hence leading to a reinterpretation of the operators as bona fide commuting self-adjoint operators on  $\mathcal{H}$ ? Assuming we can solve these problems by hook or by crook, how can we ever get more explicit information about the eigenvalues and eigenfunctions, such as non-degeneracy and asymptotic behavior?

These questions have been open for decades. We answer the first two in this paper, by enlisting the help of the enigmatic kernel functions, and shed considerable light on the third with the aid of an equally unexpected ingredient, namely an auxiliary 8-parameter family of orthonormal polynomials.

For a mathematical physicist who views Hilbert space as the arena to reinterpret a quantum integrable system (as we do), these questions are the most pressing ones. Here, we use the expression ‘quantum integrable system’ in the (nowadays customary) loose sense of a collection of commuting differential or difference operators, which are often studied without regard for Hilbert space features. We hasten to add that we have great appreciation for the study of special function solutions to single or joint equations without addressing Hilbert space issues. For the case at hand, though, we have nothing to report on *general* solutions to the two

time-independent Schrödinger equations associated with the commuting van Diejen operators. Indeed, our findings pertain solely to the existence and properties of meromorphic joint eigenfunctions yielding orthogonal bases in  $\mathcal{H}$ . As a consequence, the associated eigenvalue pairs yield a countable discrete set in  $\mathbb{R}^2$ .

The kernel function from Part I is defined solely in terms of the elliptic gamma function  $G(r, a_+, a_-; x)$  [10], cf. (1.16) below, and as such modular invariant (i.e., invariant under interchange of  $a_+$  and  $a_-$ ). Closely related kernel functions, which use instead the elliptic gamma function multiplied by quadratic exponentials, were introduced from a different perspective by Komori, Noumi and Shiraishi [5]. Since their focus is on one of the difference operators, the absence of modular invariance for the latter kernel functions is of no consequence.

As will become clear below, the HS (Hilbert–Schmidt) operators associated with our modular invariant kernel function yield the key tool to promote the modular pairs of commuting difference operators (given by (1.23) and (3.1)–(3.11)) to commuting self-adjoint operators that act on the Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$  (1.5) and have solely pure point spectrum, provided the shift ratio  $a_+/a_- \in (0, \infty)$  and coupling vectors  $\gamma \in \mathbb{C}^8$  are suitably restricted. Moreover, for the case of a real coupling vector, the HS operator setting enables us to reveal a striking invariance of the two discrete spectra under transformations from the Weyl group associated with the  $E_8$  Lie algebra. This suggests that the linear van Diejen difference equation may have a relation to the nonlinear elliptic  $E_8$ -symmetric Sakai difference equation [24], as a generalization of the relation between the linear Heun and nonlinear PVI Painlevé ODEs [27, 28, 32].

Unfortunately, we were unable to arrive at complete proofs of our results without confronting a great many technicalities. Moreover, a plethora of non-obvious identities arises, whose verification sometimes involves substantial calculations. Another (inevitable) difficulty occurs in digesting the definition of the analytic difference operators. Indeed, this is elaborate to an extent that in this introduction we have opted for describing the A $\Delta$ O’s (analytic difference operators) in general terms, leaving their precise definition to the main text (cf. Section 3). For similar expository reasons, we have chosen to describe our results in two stages, the first one yielding more context and a sketchy overview, whereas the second one (beginning with the paragraph containing (1.28)) is aimed at detailing the flow chart and key results, introducing various important quantities and main ideas along the line.

At the outset, we would like to stress that to date no general methods exist to handle the Hilbert space theory of analytic difference operators. From quite special cases with hyperbolic coefficients, where explicit eigenfunctions are known, it transpires that even when formal self-adjointness and unitary eigenfunction asymptotics are present, there may be a breakdown of self-adjointness and unitarity of the eigenfunction transform [14]. The same phenomenon happens for the ‘ $g = 2$ ’ relativistic Lamé case analyzed in [13].

In the relativistic elliptic  $BC_1$  case at hand, there are only eigenfunction formulae available for an  $\mathbb{R}^8$ -lattice of coupling constants. Indeed, for this discrete set of couplings eigenfunctions of Floquet–Bloch type for one of the A $\Delta$ O’s were found by Chalykh [1]. They involve a transcendental system of ‘Bethe Ansatz’ equations whose solutions are quite inaccessible.

For the relativistic elliptic  $A_1$  (Lamé) case, we have previously analyzed self-adjoint Hilbert space versions of the modular pair of difference operators for couplings that are dense in a certain bounded interval [15]. For these couplings there also exist eigenfunctions that can be tied in with eigenfunctions of Floquet–Bloch type, generalizing Hermite’s Lamé eigenfunctions [12]. The question whether these Hilbert space results can be extended to the whole pertinent interval has remained wide open until now. Indeed, one spin-off of the present paper is that this is indeed possible. This is because the relativistic Lamé operators arise by suitable 1-coupling specializations of the 8-coupling relativistic Heun operators. To be sure, a detailed treatment of these special cases is beyond our present scope; we intend to return to the relativistic Lamé case in future work.

The perspective on the Hilbert space issues developed in the present paper is quite novel. Indeed, without the help of the explicit integral operators of Hilbert–Schmidt type (a type of operator whose Hilbert space structure was already clarified a century ago), we would have no clue how to obtain bona fide self-adjoint commuting operators for general couplings. To elaborate on this, we emphasize that until now no arbitrary-coupling eigenfunctions of the elliptic  $BC_1$  AΔOs were known at all, by contrast to the hyperbolic  $BC_1$  case [11, 29].

On the other hand, as we shall show in Section 3, it is possible to associate to both AΔOs at issue semi-bounded symmetric operators *without* invoking the relevant integral operators. For a further study of these Hilbert space operators, however, the latter are indispensable. As shall transpire, the operator with shift parameter  $a_s$  is essentially self-adjoint, and its closure has an orthonormal base of eigenvectors. On the other hand, for generic couplings none of the self-adjoint extensions of the operator with shift  $a_l$  shares these eigenvectors.

We are only able to elucidate this state of affairs (in Section 5) because we can invoke detailed features of the eigenvectors of the pertinent integral operators, assembled in Section 2. This additional information gives rise to a different domain definition for the operator with shift  $a_l$ , which does lead to the conclusion that the eigenvectors are shared by the latter. It should be stressed that this second domain definition would come out of the blue without knowing the salient eigenvector properties beforehand. In point of fact, it would not even be clear that the subspace at issue is *dense* in  $\mathcal{H}$ .

In this connection we add that it is not widely appreciated just how differently Hilbert space versions of AΔOs behave compared to differential operators. A further quite simple example may help to convince readers who are familiar with self-adjoint extension theory (which can be found, e.g., in [8]) that we are not out to kill phantoms while exercising great care with Hilbert space domains for AΔOs.

Consider the Dirichlet and Neumann ONBs for  $\mathcal{H}$ , given by the well-known sine and cosine functions. Of course, these can be used to turn the free AΔO  $\exp(iad/dx) + \exp(-iad/dx)$  with  $a > 0$  into two distinct self-adjoint operators with the obvious eigenvalues, just as the differential operator  $-d^2/dx^2$ . The two resulting domains for the Dirichlet and Neumann Laplacians thus obtained have a dense intersection, containing in particular the smooth functions with compact support in  $(0, \pi/2r)$ . By contrast, the intersection of the two domains for the self-adjoint operators associated with the free AΔO is given by the zero vector. This is because both domains consist of functions that admit an analytic continuation to the strip  $|\operatorname{Im} x| < a$ , and functions in the ‘sine-domain’ are odd, whereas functions in the ‘cosine-domain’ are even.

Having provided a skeleton context, we proceed by putting some flesh on the bones. The pair of commuting AΔOs was already defined in Subsection 3.1 of [20]. Here, however, we use slightly different notation and a different convention for the additive constant. The pair is of the form

$$A_\delta(\gamma; x) = V_\delta(\gamma; x) \exp(-ia_{-\delta}d/dx) + V_\delta(\gamma; -x) \exp(ia_{-\delta}d/dx) + V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x), \quad (1.8)$$

$$\delta = +, -.$$

As already announced, we postpone a detailed definition of the coefficient functions (it is given by (3.1)–(3.7)). At this point we only mention that the shift coefficient  $V_\delta(\gamma; x)$  and additive ‘potential’  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  are meromorphic functions of  $x$ , the quantity  $\gamma \in \mathbb{C}^8$  is a coupling vector, and the dependence on the period parameters  $r$  and  $a_\pm$  is suppressed; moreover, we have

$$V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x + \frac{\pi}{r}) = V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x), \quad V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x + ia_\delta) = V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x), \quad V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; -x) = V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x), \quad (1.9)$$

$$V_\delta(\gamma; x + \frac{\pi}{r}) = V_\delta(\gamma; x), \quad V_\delta(\gamma; x + ia_\delta) = \exp(-2r[4a + \langle \zeta, \gamma \rangle]) V_\delta(\gamma; x). \quad (1.10)$$

Here,  $\langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle$  is the canonical inner product on  $\mathbb{C}^8$  (linear in the second slot), and  $\zeta$  denotes the vector with coordinates  $\zeta_0 = \cdots = \zeta_7 = 1$ . Thus,  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  is even and elliptic with respect

to the torus with periods  $\pi/r$  and  $ia_\delta$ , whereas  $V_\delta(\gamma; x)$  is quasi-periodic. Moreover, all of the coefficients are entire functions of  $\gamma$  and invariant under shifting any component  $\gamma_0, \dots, \gamma_7$  over multiples of  $i\pi/r$ .

From this description it is already clear that the two operators  $A_\pm(\gamma; x)$  leave the vector space of meromorphic and even functions invariant; furthermore, it is readily verified that for two arbitrary coupling vectors  $\gamma^{(1)}, \gamma^{(2)}$ , we need only require equality of component sums to obtain their commutativity:

$$[A_+(\gamma^{(1)}; x), A_-(\gamma^{(2)}; x)] = 0, \quad \langle \zeta, \gamma^{(1)} \rangle = \langle \zeta, \gamma^{(2)} \rangle. \quad (1.11)$$

We repeat, however, that when  $a_+/a_-$  is irrational, the commutativity relation (1.11) does not even ensure that *any* joint eigenfunction exists.

The additive constant in  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  is chosen such that the kernel identity encoded in equation (3.36) of Part I [20] becomes

$$A_\delta(\gamma; x)\mathcal{S}(\sigma(\gamma); x, y) = A_\delta(\gamma'; y)\mathcal{S}(\sigma(\gamma); x, y). \quad (1.12)$$

Here we have

$$\gamma' \equiv -J\gamma, \quad (1.13)$$

$$\sigma(\gamma) \equiv -\frac{1}{4}\langle \zeta, \gamma \rangle, \quad (1.14)$$

and  $J$  can be viewed as the reflection associated with the highest  $E_8$  root  $\zeta/2$ , i.e.,

$$J \equiv \mathbf{1}_8 - \frac{1}{4}\zeta \otimes \zeta. \quad (1.15)$$

(We recall pertinent Lie-algebraic information below Theorem 6.3.) Furthermore,  $\mathcal{S}$  is the kernel function

$$\mathcal{S}(t; x, y) \equiv \prod_{\delta_1, \delta_2 = +, -} G(\delta_1 x + \delta_2 y - ia + it). \quad (1.16)$$

Here and below, the dependence of the elliptic gamma function  $G(z)$  on  $r$  and  $a_\pm$  is suppressed and we use properties of  $G(z)$  and the closely related (renormalized theta) functions  $R_\pm(z)$  and  $s_\pm(z)$  reviewed in Appendix A. Moreover, since we have

$$\sigma(\gamma) = \sigma(\gamma'), \quad (1.17)$$

we may and shall abbreviate  $\sigma(\gamma)$  as  $\sigma$  without causing ambiguity.

We aim to associate two commuting self-adjoint operators  $\hat{A}_\pm(\gamma)$  with the A $\Delta$ Os (1.8) under certain restrictions on the parameters  $a_+$ ,  $a_-$ , and coupling vector  $\gamma$ . However, for the A $\Delta$ Os  $A_\pm(\gamma; x)$  the relevant Hilbert space is not given by (1.5), but by the weighted  $L^2$  space

$$\mathcal{H}_w \equiv L^2([0, \pi/2r], w(\gamma; x)dx), \quad (1.18)$$

where the weight function is given by

$$w(\gamma; x) \equiv 1/c(\gamma; x)c(\gamma; -x), \quad (1.19)$$

with  $c(\gamma; x)$  the generalized Harish-Chandra function

$$c(\gamma; x) \equiv \frac{1}{G(2x + ia)} \prod_{\mu=0}^7 G(x - i\gamma_\mu). \quad (1.20)$$



(The vector  $\gamma \in \mathbb{C}^8$  shall be restricted such that  $w(\gamma; x)$  is positive for  $x \in (0, \pi/2r)$ .) Accordingly, the similarity transformed Hamiltonians

$$H_\delta(\gamma; x) \equiv w(\gamma; x)^{1/2} A_\delta(\gamma; x) w(\gamma; x)^{-1/2}, \quad \delta = +, -, \quad (1.21)$$

(with positive square roots taken for  $x \in (0, \pi/2r)$ ) give rise to commuting self-adjoint operators on  $\mathcal{H}$  (1.5) whenever the AΔOs  $A_\pm(\gamma; x)$  yield commuting self-adjoint operators on  $\mathcal{H}_w$  (1.18).

Actually, it is more convenient to start from the AΔOs

$$\mathcal{A}_\delta(\gamma; x) \equiv c(\gamma; x)^{-1} A_\delta(\gamma; x) c(\gamma; x), \quad \delta = +, -. \quad (1.22)$$

They are of the above-mentioned form (1.4), (1.7), and with suitable restrictions on the parameters formally self-adjoint on  $\mathcal{H}$ :

$$\mathcal{A}_\delta(\gamma; x) = \exp(-ia_{-\delta}d/dx) + V_{a,\delta}(\gamma; x) \exp(ia_{-\delta}d/dx) + V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x), \quad \delta = +, -. \quad (1.23)$$

Here, the coefficients  $V_{a,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  are elliptic in  $x$  with periods  $\pi/r$  and  $ia_\delta$ , but not even; just as  $V_\delta(\gamma; x)$  and  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$ , they are entire as functions of  $\gamma$ , as opposed to the meromorphy of  $c(\gamma; x)$ .

The AΔOs (1.22) satisfy the kernel identity

$$\mathcal{A}_\delta(\gamma; x) \mathcal{K}(\gamma; x, y) = \mathcal{A}_\delta(\gamma'; -y) \mathcal{K}(\gamma; x, y), \quad (1.24)$$

where

$$\mathcal{K}(\gamma; x, y) \equiv \frac{\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)}{c(\gamma; x)c(\gamma'; -y)}, \quad (1.25)$$

cf. (1.12). A crucial feature of these AΔOs is that their coefficients are not only elliptic in  $x$ , but also manifestly invariant under  $\gamma$ -transformations from the Weyl group of the Lie algebra  $D_8$ , cf. (1.23), (3.12) and (3.2)–(3.7); we recall that this group is the semi-direct product of the permutation group  $S_8$  and the group  $\Phi$  of even sign flips:

$$W(D_8) = S_8 \ltimes \Phi. \quad (1.26)$$

More comments on the pros and cons of the three avatars of the modular pair of operators can be found in [16].

At this point it should be mentioned that the kernel functions  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)$  and  $\mathcal{K}(\gamma; x, y)$  are  $S_8$ -, but not  $D_8$ -invariant. (Indeed, for generic  $\gamma$  the sum parameter  $\sigma(\gamma)$  (1.14) is not invariant under any of the 127 nontrivial sign flips  $\phi \in \Phi$ .) As will transpire, this lack of  $D_8$ -invariance gives rise to (up to) 64 distinct HS operators that pairwise commute, cf. Theorem 6.2.

Next, we recall that the ellipticity of the coefficients of the AΔOs  $\mathcal{A}_\pm(\gamma; x)$  entails

$$[\mathcal{A}_+(\gamma^{(1)}; x), \mathcal{A}_-(\gamma^{(2)}; x)] = 0, \quad (1.27)$$

without the sum restriction necessary for (1.11). Now the AΔOs  $\mathcal{A}_\pm(\gamma; x)$  are *formally* self-adjoint on the Hilbert space (1.5) for all  $\gamma \in \mathbb{R}^8$ . Since (1.27) yields a huge family of commuting AΔO pairs, it is clearly too optimistic (and indeed quite wrong) to expect that there exist self-adjoint Hilbert space versions  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_+(\gamma^{(1)})$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_-(\gamma^{(2)})$  that commute without restricting  $\gamma^{(1)}$  and  $\gamma^{(2)}$ . As we shall show, there do exist commuting self-adjoint Hilbert space versions when the couplings  $\gamma^{(1)}$  and  $\gamma^{(2)}$  are *equal* (and satisfy further restrictions), but there is no a priori guarantee that even this is feasible.

We associate commuting self-adjoint operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_\pm(\gamma)$  on  $\mathcal{H}$  to the AΔOs (1.23) in several stages. In Section 2 we first assemble detailed information about the Hilbert space eigenvectors

of certain HS operators. This is the key to the remainder of the paper, inasmuch as we are going to show that these eigenvectors give rise to joint eigenfunctions of the above A $\Delta$ O $s$ , thus answering the existence question affirmatively for a countable set of real eigenvalues. In particular, we shall see in Sections 3 and 5 that there is a crucial difference in the definition of dense domains in  $\mathcal{H}$  for the A $\Delta$ O  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$  with the smallest shift parameter compared to the A $\Delta$ O  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$  with the largest one.

In more detail, the Hilbert space action of the former is defined via the action of  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$  on certain spaces of functions that are meromorphic in a sufficiently large strip around the real axis (cf. (2.32) and (3.31) below), yielding symmetric operators. As we shall show, this gives rise to a self-adjoint operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  that is essentially self-adjoint on these domains, provided certain restrictions on the parameters are imposed. The point is now that a similar domain definition might also be used for the case of  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ , again giving rise to a symmetric operator, but that this domain definition is *not* the one leading to a commuting self-adjoint operator. Instead, a more involved domain definition also yields a symmetric operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$ , and this definition does give rise to an essentially self-adjoint operator whose closure commutes with  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ .

More specifically, the choice of domain for  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  is governed by certain remarkable properties of the ONB (orthonormal base) of eigenvectors of the pertinent HS operator, and ensures that these eigenvectors are shared by both operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$ . Now for real couplings spectral invariance of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  under  $D_8$ -transformations follows from the operators themselves being  $D_8$ -invariant. By contrast, other  $E_8$  transformations on the coupling vector  $\gamma$  lead to 135 (generically) distinct operators, and their remarkable isospectrality can only be shown (in Theorem 6.3) by invoking a great many previous results.

To complete this rough sketch of our main results, we mention that the  $n \rightarrow \infty$  asymptotics of an 8-parameter family of orthonormal polynomials  $p_n(\gamma; \cos(2rx))$  (given by (7.1)) is shown to coincide with that of the joint eigenvectors. This state of affairs has a specialization to the relativistic Lamé case that was already introduced and exploited in [15].

We continue with a more detailed summary of the contents and organization of this paper, introducing various relevant objects along the way. Section 2 is devoted to a comprehensive analysis of four HS integral operators  $\mathcal{I}$ ,  $\mathcal{T}$ ,  $I$  and  $T$  on  $\mathcal{H}$ . (These operators are actually trace class, but we have no occasion to use this stronger property.) In this study there is no need to restrict the period parameters  $r$  and  $a_{\pm}$  (save for our standing assumption (1.1)), but the vector

$$g \equiv \operatorname{Re} \gamma, \quad \gamma = (\gamma_0, \dots, \gamma_7) \in \mathbb{C}^8, \quad (1.28)$$

should vary over a polytope, whereas  $\operatorname{Im} \gamma_{\mu}$ ,  $\mu = 0, \dots, 7$ , is required to equal  $0, \pi/2r$ , or  $-\pi/2r$ . Since the kernel function  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma(\gamma); x, y)$  has primitive period  $4i\pi/r$  in  $\gamma_{\mu}$  (by contrast to the  $i\pi/r$ -periodicity of  $c(\gamma; x)$ , cf. (1.20)), the choice of sign for  $\operatorname{Im} \gamma_{\mu}$  is important.

We restrict attention to two  $\gamma$ -regimes for the A $\Delta$ O $s$ , which are defined in terms of the choice of imaginary parts. The first one is the case where all  $\gamma_{\mu}$  are real. This regime is the one with maximal symmetry. The second one is defined by

$$\operatorname{Im} \gamma_{\mu} = 0, \quad \mu = 0, 1, 2, 3, \quad \operatorname{Im} \gamma_{\mu} \in \{\pm\pi/2r\}, \quad \mu = 4, 5, 6, 7. \quad (1.29)$$

The second regime is the one that can be specialized to the relativistic Lamé case and that is needed for taking the nonrelativistic (Heun) limit, cf. Subsection 3.2 in [20].

In Section 2 we require in addition

$$\sum_{\mu=0}^7 \operatorname{Im} \gamma_{\mu} = 0. \quad (1.30)$$

Thus the sum parameter  $\sigma(\gamma)$  is real in both regimes. In fact, we can reduce the cases where the  $\operatorname{Im} \gamma_{\mu}$ -sum equals  $\pm 2\pi/r$  to the case where it vanishes (cf. Lemma 2.1), but we have no comparable information for other sum values. (This is why (1.30) is imposed in Section 2.)



The pertinent  $g$ -polytope arises by a two-step restriction of  $g$ -polytopes that are important in later sections. The largest one is

$$\tilde{\Pi} \equiv \{g \in \mathbb{R}^8 \mid |g_\mu| < a, \mu = 0, \dots, 7\}, \quad (1.31)$$

with the assumption  $\operatorname{Re} \gamma = g \in \tilde{\Pi}$  ensuring that the weight function (1.19) is real-analytic on  $\mathbb{R}$  and positive for  $x \in (0, \pi/2r)$  for both  $\gamma$ -regimes. (Using the definition (A.1) of  $G(z)$ , this assertion is easily verified.) In Section 6 we also invoke the smaller parameter space

$$\Pi \equiv \{g \in \tilde{\Pi} \mid g' \in \tilde{\Pi}\}, \quad g' = -Jg, \quad (1.32)$$

but in Section 2 we need to restrict attention to

$$\Pi_r \equiv \{g \in \Pi \mid \sigma(g) \in (0, a)\}, \quad \sigma(g) = -\frac{1}{4} \sum_{\mu=0}^7 g_\mu. \quad (1.33)$$

Throughout Section 2, it is understood that  $\operatorname{Im} \gamma$  either vanishes or is given by (1.29), (1.30), so that  $\sigma(g) = \sigma(\gamma)$ .

The constraint  $\sigma \in (0, a)$  ensures that the pertinent integral operators are not only HS, but also have trivial null space and dense range. We shall call a (bounded) operator *complete* iff it has the latter property. The first integral operator is defined by

$$(\mathcal{I}(\gamma)f)(x) \equiv \int_0^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{K}(\gamma; x, y) f(y) dy, \quad g \in \Pi_r, \quad f \in \mathcal{H}, \quad (1.34)$$

and its completeness follows from general completeness results obtained in [23], cf. Lemma 2.1. (From (1.25) and (1.16) it is easy to see that this completeness is violated at the interval ends. Indeed, we have  $\mathcal{S}(a; x, y) = 1$ , cf. (1.16) and (A.7), so that  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  reduces to a rank-one operator for  $\sigma = a$ ; also, for  $\sigma = 0$  its kernel has poles at  $x = \pm y$ , so then  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  is not even well defined as a Hilbert space operator, let alone HS.) Using (1.25) and the identity

$$\overline{c(\gamma; x)} = c(\gamma; -x), \quad g \in \Pi_r, \quad x \in \mathbb{R}, \quad (1.35)$$

(cf. (1.20) and the  $G$ -conjugacy relation given by (A.36), (A.37)), we see that its adjoint is given by

$$\mathcal{I}(\gamma)^* = \mathcal{I}(\gamma'). \quad (1.36)$$

We also have occasion to employ the positive trace class operator

$$\mathcal{T}(\gamma) \equiv \mathcal{I}(\gamma)\mathcal{I}(\gamma'). \quad (1.37)$$

We recall that general arguments yield polar decompositions

$$\mathcal{I}(\gamma) = \mathcal{T}(\gamma)^{1/2} \mathcal{U}(\gamma), \quad \mathcal{I}(\gamma') = \mathcal{U}(\gamma)^* \mathcal{T}(\gamma)^{1/2}, \quad (1.38)$$

where  $\mathcal{U}(\gamma)$  is a unitary operator on  $\mathcal{H}$ ; also, there exist two ONBs  $\{f_n(\gamma)\}_{n=0}^\infty$  and  $\{f_n(\gamma')\}_{n=0}^\infty$  such that we have a singular value decomposition

$$\mathcal{I}(\gamma) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \lambda_n (f_n(\gamma'), \cdot) f_n(\gamma), \quad (1.39)$$

with

$$\lambda_n = \lambda_n(\gamma) = \lambda_n(\gamma'), \quad \lambda_0 \geq \lambda_1 \geq \lambda_2 \geq \cdots > 0, \quad \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \lambda_n^2 < \infty, \quad (1.40)$$

see, e.g., [8, Chapter VI].

For our initial purposes, however, it is more convenient to work with the integral operator

$$(I(\gamma)f)(x) \equiv w(\gamma; x)^{1/2} \int_0^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) w(\gamma'; y)^{1/2} f(y) dy, \quad g \in \Pi_r, \quad f \in \mathcal{H}. \quad (1.41)$$

The weight functions occurring here are real-analytic on  $\mathbb{R}$ , even,  $\pi/r$ -periodic, and positive on  $(0, \pi/2r)$ . We are taking positive square roots in (1.41), and this entails that the kernel of  $I(\gamma)$  is positive on  $(0, \pi/2r)^2$ . (The weight function  $w(\gamma; x)$  has double zeros for  $x \equiv 0 \pmod{\pi/2r}$ , cf. (1.19) and (1.20).)

Since we have

$$I(\gamma) = M(\gamma) \mathcal{I}(\gamma) M(\gamma')^{-1}, \quad (1.42)$$

where  $M(\gamma)$  denotes the unitary operator of multiplication by

$$m(\gamma; x) \equiv w(\gamma; x)^{1/2} c(\gamma; x), \quad g \in \tilde{\Pi}, \quad x \in (0, \pi/2r), \quad (1.43)$$

(with the positive square root understood),  $I(\gamma)$  is also a complete HS operator on  $\mathcal{H}$ . Its adjoint equals  $I(\gamma')$ , and in Section 2 the eigenvectors  $e_n(\gamma)$  of the positive trace class operator

$$T(\gamma) \equiv I(\gamma) I(\gamma'), \quad g \in \Pi_r, \quad (1.44)$$

are studied in considerable detail. In this enterprise we cannot avoid various case distinctions that depend on the six possible orderings of the numbers  $\sigma(\gamma)$  (1.14),  $d(\gamma)$  (2.12) and  $a_s$  (1.3), which can vary over  $(0, a)$ ; moreover, there is an elaborate dependence on the maximal integer  $L$  such that  $La_s < a_l$ . Complications also arise from the contingency that the operator  $T(\gamma)$  has degenerate eigenvalues; this prevents us from appealing to continuity (let alone real-analyticity) of its eigenvectors

$$e_n(\gamma; \cdot) = m(\gamma; \cdot) f_n(\gamma; \cdot), \quad n \in \mathbb{N} \equiv \{0, 1, 2, \dots\}, \quad (1.45)$$

in their dependence on the parameters  $a_+$ ,  $a_-$  and  $\gamma$ .

In Lemma 2.2 we obtain information on the range of  $T(\gamma)$  and its powers. As a consequence, we can infer that all of the functions

$$F_n(\gamma; x) \equiv w(\gamma; x)^{-1/2} e_n(\gamma; x) = c(\gamma; x) f_n(\gamma; x), \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad x \in (0, \pi/2r), \quad (1.46)$$

extend to functions that are even,  $\pi/r$ -periodic and holomorphic in the cut plane  $\mathbb{C}_\sigma$ , where

$$\mathbb{C}_t \equiv \mathbb{C} \setminus \{x = m\pi/2r \pm ic \mid c \in [t, \infty), m \in \mathbb{Z}\}, \quad t > 0. \quad (1.47)$$

Lemma 2.3 concerns analyticity properties of the functions

$$g_n(\gamma; x) \equiv \int_0^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) w(\gamma; y) F_n(\gamma; y) dy, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (1.48)$$

(With suitable conventions, these functions amount to  $\lambda_n F_n(\gamma'; x)$ .) From the definition (1.16) of the kernel function  $\mathcal{S}$  it is immediate that they are holomorphic for  $|\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma$ , even and

$\pi/r$ -periodic. In Lemma 2.3 we prove that these properties hold true for  $|\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma + m(\gamma)$ , with  $m(\gamma)$  given by (2.13).

Next, we introduce

$$H_n(\gamma; x) \equiv P(\gamma; x)F_n(\gamma; x), \quad g \in \Pi_r, \quad (1.49)$$

where  $P(\gamma; x)$  is the product function

$$P(\gamma; x) \equiv \prod_{\mu=0}^7 E(\pm x + i\gamma_\mu), \quad (1.50)$$

and  $E(z)$  is the entire function (A.27). Moreover, in (1.50) (and often below as well), we use the notation

$$f(\pm z + p) \equiv f(z + p)f(-z + p). \quad (1.51)$$

The importance of the functions  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  is due to their being holomorphic in all of the complex plane. More precisely, we are only able to prove this for period ratios restricted by

$$a_s/a_l \neq 1, 1/2. \quad (1.52)$$

From entireness of  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  it is immediate that the functions  $F_n(\gamma; x)$  are meromorphic in  $\mathbb{C}$ , with poles that can only occur at the zeros of  $P(\gamma; x)$ . We prove entireness in several stages. As a preparation, we switch after Lemma 2.3 to the functions  $H_n$ . In view of (1.48), we need the relation

$$w(\gamma; x)F_n(\gamma; x) = m_H(\gamma; x)H_n(\gamma; x), \quad (1.53)$$

where  $m_H$  is the multiplier function

$$m_H(\gamma; x) \equiv w(\gamma; x)/P(\gamma; x) = G(\pm 2x + ia)/P(-\gamma; x), \quad (1.54)$$

cf. (1.19), (1.20), and (A.28).

The switch from  $F_n$  to  $H_n$  has another consequence. Indeed, it is readily verified that

$$w_H(\gamma; x) \equiv m_H(\gamma; x)/P(\gamma; x) = G(\pm 2x + ia)/P(\pm\gamma; x), \quad g \in \Pi_r, \quad (1.55)$$

is a weight function with the same features as  $w(\gamma; x)$ . (Specifically, it is also real-analytic on  $\mathbb{R}$ , even,  $\pi/r$ -periodic, positive on  $(0, \pi/2r)$ , and has double zeros for  $x \equiv 0 \pmod{\pi/2r}$ .) Hence we arrive at a fourth incarnation of the modular pair of  $\Lambda\Delta\text{Os}$ , namely,

$$A_\delta^H(\gamma; x) \equiv P(\gamma; x)A_\delta(\gamma; x)P(\gamma; x)^{-1}, \quad \delta = +, -. \quad (1.56)$$

These  $\Lambda\Delta\text{Os}$  are formally self-adjoint on the weighted  $L^2$  space

$$\mathcal{H}_{w_H} \equiv L^2([0, \pi/2r], w_H(\gamma; x)dx). \quad (1.57)$$

Their importance hinges on the entire functions  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  being joint eigenfunctions, as will become clear in Section 5.

The main result of Subsection 2.2 is Lemma 2.4, which is the first step towards showing entireness of  $H_n(\gamma; x)$ . It can be rephrased as stating that the functions  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  are holomorphic in the cut plane  $\mathbb{C}_{\sigma+a_s}$ . As will become clear in Section 4, this result already suffices for deducing that the functions  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  are eigenfunctions of the  $\Lambda\Delta\text{O}$   $A_s^H(\gamma; x)$ .

The derivation of the  $H_n$ -identity (2.55) for the special case  $a_s = a_l$  at the end of Subsection 2.2 foreshadows our reasoning to obtain the crucial generalizations (2.114) for  $a_s < a_l$ . At first reading, it may be advisable to jump from this point to Section 3, inasmuch as the next two Subsections 2.3 and 2.4 are quite technical and their results are not necessary for Sections 3 and 4.

To arrive in Section 5 at the ‘correct’ Hilbert space definition of the  $\Lambda\Delta\text{O}$  with the largest shift parameter  $a_l$  (namely, such that it shares its eigenvectors with  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ ), we must improve on Lemma 2.4 in two respects. Specifically, in Subsections 2.3 and 2.4 we show not only that the functions  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  are holomorphic in the larger cut plane  $\mathbb{C}_{\sigma+a_l}$ , but in the process also uncover the remarkable identities (2.114) satisfied by these functions. These principal results of Section 2 are encoded in Theorem 2.9, and reveal the way to the desired domain definition for  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$ .

To prevent getting lost whilst obviating too many snags at once, we have opted for treating the case  $a_l \in (a_s, 2a_s]$  in Subsection 2.3, using however the device of proving the auxiliary Lemmas 2.5–2.8 for the general case at the point where the need for these results becomes apparent for the special case under consideration.

It may well be possible to extend the arguments in Section 2 to obtain holomorphy of  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  in all of  $\mathbb{C}$ , but as it is now, our proof of holomorphy in  $\mathbb{C}_{\sigma+a_l}$  is already quite long and elaborate. Therefore we show entireness of the functions  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  in Section 4, by using the  $\Lambda\Delta\text{O}$   $A_s^H(\gamma; x)$ . Unfortunately, we need the restriction (1.52) in our proof. (We believe entireness still holds when  $a_s$  is equal to  $a_l$  or  $a_l/2$ .)

We begin Section 3 by defining the coefficient functions in the  $\Lambda\Delta\text{O}$ s  $A_{\pm}(\gamma; x)$  (1.8), cf. (3.1)–(3.7); this involves solely the functions  $R_{\pm}$  from Appendix A. As a consequence, we get explicit formulas for the coefficients  $V_{a,\pm}(\gamma; x)$  of  $\mathcal{A}_{\pm}(\gamma; x)$  (1.23) and  $V_{\pm}^H(\gamma; x)$  of  $A_{\pm}^H(\gamma; x)$  (1.56), namely, (3.12) and (3.18)–(3.20), resp.

In order to study Hilbert space aspects, we must make suitable assumptions on the parameters. To begin with, we need to restrict  $g$  to  $\tilde{\Pi}$  (1.31). For  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$  it suffices to require in addition that (1.52) hold true. For  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ , however, we need the stronger requirement

$$a_s/a_l \notin \{1/k \mid k \in \mathbb{N}^* := \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}\}. \quad (1.58)$$

With the constraint (1.52) in force, we prove in Theorem 3.1 that the  $\Lambda\Delta\text{O}$   $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$  gives rise to a symmetric operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$  on the dense subspace  $D_t(\gamma)$  (3.31) of  $\mathcal{H}$  (1.5), provided  $t > a_s$ . This initial result involves a key new ingredient, namely, the auxiliary Harish-Chandra function

$$c_P(\gamma; x) \equiv \frac{\prod_{\mu=0}^7 E(x \pm i\gamma_{\mu})}{(1 - \exp(-4irx))E(2x \pm i(a_+ - a_-)/2)}, \quad g \in \tilde{\Pi}, \quad (1.59)$$

where  $E(z)$  is the entire function (A.27). Here, the subscript stands for ‘Polynomial’: In Section 7 we have occasion to exploit the orthonormal polynomials spanning the Hilbert space

$$\mathcal{H}_P \equiv L^2([0, \pi/2r], (r/\pi)w_P(\gamma; x)dx), \quad g \in \tilde{\Pi}, \quad (1.60)$$

where

$$w_P(\gamma; x) \equiv 1/c_P(\gamma; \pm x). \quad (1.61)$$

With the stronger constraint (1.58) in effect, there is little difficulty in extending the symmetry result of Theorem 3.1 to the  $\Lambda\Delta\text{O}$   $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ , but as already mentioned above, for generic  $\gamma$ ’s the pertinent simple domain choices (namely,  $D_t(\gamma)$  for  $t > a_l$ ) do not lead to a self-adjoint operator commuting with  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ .

In Section 4 we start from the functions (cf. the definition (1.46) of  $F_n$ )

$$f_n(\gamma; x) = \frac{1}{c(\gamma; x)} F_n(\gamma; x), \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad g \in \Pi_r. \quad (1.62)$$

In view of the decomposition (1.39), they yield an ONB of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ -eigenvectors, whereas the functions  $e_n(\gamma; x) = m(\gamma; x)f_n(\gamma; x)$  give rise to an ONB of  $T(\gamma)$ -eigenvectors. In Lemma 4.1 we prove that the vectors  $f_n(\gamma; \cdot)$  belong to the definition domain  $D_t(\gamma)$  of the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$  for any  $t \in (a_s, a]$ . Hence we can define a symmetric operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  by restricting the definition domain to the span  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  of the  $\mathcal{H}$ -ONB  $\{f_n(\gamma; \cdot)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ .

Lemma 4.2 is a pivotal auxiliary result, showing that  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma')\mathcal{I}(\gamma')$  equals  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma')\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ . Its proof is relegated to Appendix B. On the other hand, it is an easy consequence of this lemma that the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  is essentially self-adjoint on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  and that the vectors  $f_n(\gamma; \cdot)$  can be redefined so that they yield joint eigenvectors of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ , cf. Theorem 4.3.

Rewriting the resulting A $\Delta$ O-eigenvalue equation

$$\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)f_n(\gamma; x) = E_{n,s}(\gamma)f_n(\gamma; x), \quad (1.63)$$

as

$$A_s^H(\gamma; x)H_n(\gamma; x) = E_{n,s}(\gamma)H_n(\gamma; x), \quad (1.64)$$

it now follows by using special features of the coefficients  $V_s^H(\gamma; \pm x)$  that  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  is an entire function. This is the content of Theorem 4.4, which also lists relations between  $H_n(\gamma; x)$ -values that encode the residue cancellations following from (1.64) and entireness. The last result of Section 4 is Lemma 4.5, which concerns the issue of degeneracy of the eigenspaces of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ . Defining spaces of elliptic multipliers by

$$\mathcal{P}(p) := \{\zeta(x) \text{ elliptic with periods } \pi/r, ip\}, \quad p > 0, \quad (1.65)$$

it states that whenever eigenvalue degeneracy occurs, the pertinent eigenfunctions must be related by multipliers in  $\mathcal{P}(a_s)$ .

In Section 5 we focus on the A $\Delta$ O  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ , assuming (1.58). We first show that the (restrictions to  $[0, \pi/2r]$  of the) functions  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)f_n(\gamma; x)$  belong to  $\mathcal{H}$ . In Lemma 5.1 we then prove that the Hilbert space operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  thus defined on the span  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  of the  $f_n$ 's is symmetric. The identities (2.114) are indispensable in this enterprise: They ensure the vanishing of a residue sum arising from simple poles that are met when shifting a contour over  $a_l$ .

The presence of these poles for generic  $g \in \Pi_r$  is the reason why the vectors  $f_n(\gamma; \cdot) \in \mathcal{H}$  cannot be eigenvectors of any self-adjoint extension of the symmetric operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^w(t, \gamma)$  from Section 3. This is shown in more detail after Lemma 5.1, but we have not tried to isolate the nongeneric  $\gamma$ 's for which (a self-adjoint extension of)  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^w(t, \gamma)$  coincides with  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ .

The crucial Lemma 5.2 is the counterpart of Lemma 4.2. Its proof is relegated to Appendix C. Once more, the  $H_n$ -identities (2.114) play a key role in our proof, which involves substantial effort. With this arduous lemma out of the way, the remainder of Section 5 amounts to an easy adaptation of the results in Section 4. In Theorem 5.3 we show that the ONB-vectors  $f_n(\gamma; \cdot)$  can be redefined (if need be) so that they become joint eigenvectors of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$ . The resulting eigenvalue A $\Delta$ E

$$A_l^H(\gamma; x)H_n(\gamma; x) = E_{n,l}(\gamma)H_n(\gamma; x), \quad (1.66)$$

and the entireness of  $H_n$  proved in Theorem 4.4 can then be exploited to obtain additional  $H_n$ -identities in Corollary 5.4.

Lemma 5.5 is the analog of Lemma 4.5: It states that eigenvalue degeneracy in (1.66) can only occur when the relevant eigenfunctions are related by a multiplier in  $\mathcal{P}(a_l)$  (1.65). Assuming the quotient  $a_s/a_l$  is irrational, it readily follows that there is no degeneracy for the joint eigenvalues  $(E_{n,s}, E_{n,l})$ , cf. Theorem 5.6.

The latter theorem is of pivotal importance in Section 6. We use it to prove that the positive trace class operators  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ ,  $g \in \Pi_r$ , whose  $\gamma$ 's are related by sign flips, form a commutative family, cf. Theorem 6.2. We refer to such  $\gamma$ 's as  $\gamma$ -clusters. Theorem 6.2 also shows that the definition of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  yields the same operator for all  $\gamma$ 's in a cluster. In this connection we stress that in spite of the  $D_8$ -invariance of the ADO  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ , this is by no means obvious, since the initial definition domain of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  consists of the span of the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ -eigenvectors, and  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  is not invariant under sign flips. By contrast, to see this invariance for  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ , it suffices to invoke well-known lore concerning symmetric vs. essentially self-adjoint operators [8].

Armed with these insights, we can finally address the isospectrality issue for the commuting Hilbert space operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$ . In Theorem 6.2 this issue is trivialized for the permutations and sign flips relevant to the two regimes, inasmuch as the *operators* are shown to be the same. In general, however, the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma')$  do not coincide with  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$ . In particular, it can happen that the latter have  $x$ -independent coefficients, whereas the former do not. Even so, Lemma 6.1 shows that their spectra are the same. These issues are illustrated by explicit examples below Theorem 6.2.

As we prove in Theorem 6.3, for the first regime the couplings obtained by combining  $D_8$ -transformations with the reflection  $J$  (1.15) yield equal  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$ -spectra. More specifically, to ensure that these orbits of the  $E_8$  Weyl group belong to  $\tilde{\Pi}$  (1.31), we restrict the Euclidean length of  $\gamma$  by requiring  $\|\gamma\|_2 < a$ . (We use the suffix 2, since the  $\ell^\infty$ - and  $\ell^1$ -norms of  $\gamma$  also play a role.)

On the other hand, this  $\ell^2$ -restriction seems somewhat unnatural from a Lie-algebraic perspective. We collect some salient aspects of the Lie algebra  $E_8$  below Theorem 6.3, and ask a geometric question concerning the more ‘natural’ orbit space  $\mathcal{O}(E_8)$  (6.29), but leave the answer open.

For the second regime we must restrict attention to a subgroup of  $D_8$ -transformations, so we obtain isospectral  $\gamma$ -orbits under a subgroup of the  $E_8$  Weyl group, cf. Theorem 6.4.

The final Section 7 is concerned with the  $n \rightarrow \infty$  behavior of the eigenvalues  $\lambda_n(\gamma)^2$  of the positive trace class operators  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ , the eigenvalues  $E_{n,\pm}$  of the self-adjoint operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$ , and their joint eigenvectors. Our main tool to obtain information about these issues is the ONB of polynomials  $p_n(\gamma; \cos(2rx))$  for the Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}_P$  (1.60). The point is that we can compare the large- $n$  asymptotics of the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  eigenfunctions to that of the polynomials, which is explicitly known. More precisely, we only need to invoke their  $L^2$  asymptotics, which we established in [19] by using solely elementary Hilbert space lore. (Possibly, more information can be derived from the very detailed  $L^\infty$  asymptotic behavior obtained in [6] by elaborate Riemann–Hilbert problem techniques.)

In more detail, the starting point for our asymptotic analysis is Lemma 7.1, which shows that the action of  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma')$  on the function

$$\psi_n(\gamma; x) \equiv \sqrt{\frac{r}{\pi}} p_n(\gamma; \cos(2rx)) / c_P(\gamma; x), \quad g \in \tilde{\Pi}, \quad (1.67)$$

yields a function of the form  $Ce^{-2nr\sigma} \psi_n(\gamma'; x)$ , up to an error term that also has exponential decay as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . (Surprisingly, the constant  $C$  depends only on  $\sigma$ , cf. (7.16) below.) This already suggests that  $\lambda_n(\gamma)$  becomes asymptotically equal to  $Ce^{-2nr\sigma}$ , and that the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ -eigenfunction  $f_n(\gamma; x)$  is asymptotically proportional to  $\psi_n(\gamma; x)$ .

In Theorems 7.3, 7.5 and 7.7 these expectations are corroborated, but only at the expense of a further restriction on  $\sigma$ . The general state of affairs is analyzed in Lemmas 7.2, 7.4 and 7.6, which are of some interest in their own right.

Even though we are unable to prove the above expectations without extra restrictions on  $\sigma$ , we do give some solid answers for these natural questions. By contrast, we only have circumstantial



evidence for two further conjectures regarding eigenvalue asymptotics, namely,

$$E_{n,s}(\gamma) \sim \exp(2nra_s), \quad n \rightarrow \infty, \quad (?) \quad (1.68)$$

$$E_{n,l}(\gamma) \sim \exp(2nra_l), \quad n \rightarrow \infty. \quad (?) \quad (1.69)$$

Worse, even though we can prove that  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  is bounded below, but unbounded above, we have not found a full proof of either property for  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$ . Ironically enough, both properties follow in the same way for the ‘wrong’ symmetric operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^p(\gamma)$  as for  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ , but the difficulty with handling  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  is that its initial domain is the span of the joint eigenvectors  $f_n(\gamma; \cdot)$  of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  and  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ . To be sure, in this paper we obtain a considerable amount of explicit information on the joint eigenfunctions  $f_n(\gamma; x)$  of the *analytic difference operators*  $\mathcal{A}_\pm(\gamma; x)$ , but most of this seems ‘too far removed’ from the Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$  to resolve domain closure issues.

Section 7 is concluded with some remarks on the relativistic Lamé case; as already mentioned above, we hope to elaborate on this special case elsewhere.

In Appendix A we review salient features of the building block functions used in this paper. Proofs and further details can be found in [10]. Appendixes B and C contain the proofs of Lemmas 4.2 and 5.2, resp.

## 2 The HS operators $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$ , $I(\gamma)$ , $T(\gamma)$ and $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ , $g \in \Pi_r$

### 2.1 Preliminaries

We begin this section by taking a closer look at the integral operator  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  with kernel  $\mathcal{K}(\gamma; x, y)$ , cf. (1.25) and (1.16). Choosing first  $\sigma = \sigma(\gamma) \in (0, 2a)$ , we can invoke the series representation (A.5), (A.6) of the elliptic gamma function to write

$$\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) = \exp \left( \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2 \cos(2nrx) \cos(2nry) \sinh(2nr(a - \sigma))}{n \sinh(nra_+) \sinh(nra_-)} \right), \quad x, y \in \mathbb{R}. \quad (2.1)$$

Viewing  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)$  as the kernel of an integral operator on  $\mathcal{H}$  (1.5) in its own right, it is clear that its rank equals one for  $\sigma = a$ . It is not hard to see that it has rank two for  $\sigma = a + a_{-\delta}/2$ ,  $\delta = +, -$ . (Indeed, from (A.14) it follows that this  $\sigma$ -choice yields the rank-two kernel  $R_\delta(x \pm y)$ .) For  $\sigma \in (0, a)$ , however, the right-hand side is of the form

$$\exp \left( \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n \cos(2nrx) \cos(2nry) \right), \quad c_n > 0, \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}^* \equiv \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}, \quad \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} c_n < \infty. \quad (2.2)$$

It follows from [23, Lemma 1.1] that a kernel with these properties yields a positive HS operator. In particular, it is complete in the sense defined above (1.34). We are now prepared for the following lemma.

**Lemma 2.1.** *Assume  $g = \operatorname{Re} \gamma$  belongs to  $\Pi_r$  (1.33) and  $\operatorname{Im} \gamma$  either vanishes or is given by (1.29) with*

$$\sum_{\mu=4}^7 \operatorname{Im} \gamma_\mu \in \{0, \pm 2\pi/r\}. \quad (2.3)$$

*Then the integral operator*

$$(\mathcal{I}(\gamma)f)(x) = \int_0^{\pi/2r} \frac{\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)}{c(\gamma; x)c(\gamma'; -y)} f(y) dy, \quad f \in \mathcal{H}, \quad (2.4)$$

is HS with trivial null space and dense range. Moreover, it is real-analytic in  $g$  on  $\Pi_r$  and real-analytic in  $a_{\pm}$  on  $(0, \infty)^2$  in the Hilbert–Schmidt norm topology. Finally, assuming  $\gamma$  satisfies

$$\sum_{\mu=4}^7 \operatorname{Im} \gamma_{\mu} = 0, \quad c(\gamma; x) = c(\gamma'; x), \quad (2.5)$$

it is a self-adjoint operator with positive eigenvalues.

**Proof.** Assuming first (1.30), we have  $\sigma \in (0, a)$ , so that the kernel (2.1) defines a positive HS operator on  $\mathcal{H}$ . Furthermore, the functions  $1/c(\gamma; x)$  and  $1/c(\gamma'; -x)$  are real-analytic on  $\mathbb{R}$  and nonzero on  $(0, \pi/2r)$ , since  $|g_{\mu}|, |g'_{\mu}| < a$ , cf. (1.20). Therefore, they yield bounded multiplication operators on  $\mathcal{H}$  with trivial null space. Hence completeness of  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  readily follows.

Next, we assume  $\operatorname{Im} \gamma_{\mu} = \pi/2r$ ,  $\mu = 4, 5, 6, 7$ . Then we are dealing with a kernel of the form

$$\exp \left( \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{2(-)^n \cos(2nrx) \cos(2nry) \sinh(2nr\eta)}{n \sinh(nra_+) \sinh(nra_-)} \right), \quad \eta \in (0, a). \quad (2.6)$$

As it stands, this type of kernel is not studied in [23]. However, it is easy to verify that the corresponding integral operator is the product of a positive HS operator of the previous form and the unitary parity operator

$$(Pf)(x) := f(\pi/2r - x), \quad f \in \mathcal{H}. \quad (2.7)$$

From this completeness of  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  is clear, and taking  $\operatorname{Im} \gamma \rightarrow -\operatorname{Im} \gamma$  leaves  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  invariant. (Recall in this connection that  $c(\gamma; x)$  is  $i\pi/r$ -periodic in  $\gamma_{\mu}$ .)

Analyticity of  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  in  $g$  with respect to the HS norm amounts to analyticity of its kernel  $\mathcal{K}(\gamma; x, y)$  in  $g$  in the strong topology of the Hilbert space  $L^2([0, \pi/2r]^2, dx dy)$  (i.e., the  $L^2$ -norm topology). From the explicit kernel formula it is readily verified that the kernel is strongly analytic in  $g$  in a complex neighborhood of  $\Pi_r$ , proving the real-analyticity assertion. In the same way, real-analyticity in  $a_+$  and  $a_-$  can be verified.

The additional  $\gamma$ -assumptions (2.5) entail  $\operatorname{Im} \sigma(\gamma) = 0$  and self-adjointness of  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$ . Therefore, positivity of  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  follows from the kernel (2.1) yielding a positive HS operator on  $\mathcal{H}$  for  $\sigma \in (0, a)$ . ■

Since the HS operator  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  is real-analytic in  $g$  on the connected set  $\Pi_r$ , we need only exhibit one special  $\gamma$  for which all of its singular values  $\lambda_n$  (1.40) are nondegenerate to infer generic nondegeneracy. Unfortunately we were unable to find any such ‘explicitly solvable’  $\gamma$  for the first regime. For the second  $\gamma$ -regime we shall exhibit such a choice later on, cf. (2.148)–(2.159). (Recall the two regimes were defined in the paragraph containing (1.29).) Even so, it seems hard to make good use of that. The difficulty is that we cannot exclude isolated degeneracies as  $\gamma$  varies, so that we cannot even make a *continuous* choice for the ONBs in (1.39).

We mention in passing that  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$ ,  $g \in \Pi_r$ , is in fact a trace class operator, but we have no occasion to use this feature. (It follows from the integral operator with kernel (2.1) being trace class, cf. the lemma on p. 65 of [9].)

For the remainder of this section we assume (1.30) and

$$g \in \Pi_r, \quad (2.8)$$

which entails

$$g' \in \Pi_r, \quad \sigma \in (0, a). \quad (2.9)$$

Also, since

$$g'_\mu = -g_\mu - \sigma > -a, \quad (2.10)$$

we obtain an upper bound

$$g_\mu, g'_\mu < a - \sigma, \quad \mu = 0, \dots, 7. \quad (2.11)$$

Next, we introduce

$$d(\gamma) \equiv \min_{\mu=0,\dots,7} (g_\mu + a), \quad (2.12)$$

$$m(\gamma) \equiv \min(a_s, d(\gamma), \sigma(\gamma)), \quad (2.13)$$

where  $a_s$  is the smallest shift parameter, cf. (1.3). We have

$$d(\gamma) \in (0, a), \quad (2.14)$$

since at least one  $g_\mu$  must be negative on account of  $\langle \zeta, \gamma \rangle < 0$ , cf. (1.14). Note also that the assumptions made thus far are compatible with each one of the three numbers  $a_s, d(\gamma), \sigma(\gamma)$  in the interval  $(0, a)$  being smaller than the other ones, and that  $d(\gamma)$  in general differs from  $d(\gamma')$ .

We proceed to determine for which  $\gamma$  we have an equality

$$c(\gamma; x) = c(\gamma'; x), \quad (2.15)$$

implying positivity of  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$ , cf. Lemma 2.1. Of course, this is the case when  $\gamma$  is a multiple of  $\zeta$ , since then  $\gamma'$  is equal to  $\gamma$ , cf. (1.13) and (1.15). But this is not the only choice that guarantees the *self-duality* relation (2.15). Indeed, for the first regime it is plain that all of the quantities of interest (in particular  $c(\gamma; x)$ ) are  $S_8$ -invariant. For a given  $S_8$ -orbit we can fix an ordering choice by requiring

$$\gamma_0 \leq \gamma_1 \leq \dots \leq \gamma_7. \quad (2.16)$$

Then the coordinates of the corresponding  $\gamma'$  are oppositely ordered. Consider now the numbers

$$s_\mu \equiv \gamma_\mu - \gamma'_{7-\mu} = \gamma_\mu + \gamma_{7-\mu} + \sigma, \quad \mu = 0, \dots, 7. \quad (2.17)$$

They all vanish if and only if  $\gamma'$  is related to  $\gamma$  by the reversal permutation  $r_8$ . From this we readily conclude that  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  is positive for a four-dimensional subset  $\Pi_r^s(1) \subset \Pi_r$  of self-dual  $\gamma$ 's. Indeed, we can freely choose four numbers constrained by

$$-a < \gamma_0 \leq \gamma_1 \leq \gamma_2 \leq \gamma_3 \leq -\sigma/2 \in (-a/2, 0), \quad (2.18)$$

and set

$$\gamma_{7-\mu} \equiv -\gamma_\mu - \sigma, \quad \mu = 0, 1, 2, 3. \quad (2.19)$$

Then  $\Pi_r^s(1)$  is given by the union of the  $S_8$ -orbits of the  $\gamma$ 's thus obtained.

Turning to the second  $\gamma$ -regime, we still have symmetry under  $S_4 \times S_4$ . Fixing the ordering by requiring

$$g_0 \leq g_1 \leq g_2 \leq g_3, \quad g_4 \leq g_5 \leq g_6 \leq g_7, \quad (2.20)$$

we introduce

$$t_\mu \equiv g_\mu - g'_{3-\mu}, \quad t_{\mu+4} \equiv g_{\mu+4} - g'_{7-\mu}, \quad \mu = 0, 1, 2, 3. \quad (2.21)$$

These numbers are all zero iff  $g$  is related to  $g'$  by the permutation  $r_4 \times r_4$ . Hence we deduce again that  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  is positive for a four-dimensional subset  $\Pi_r^s(2) \subset \Pi_r$  of self-dual  $\gamma$ 's: we can choose  $g_0, g_1, g_4, g_5$  satisfying

$$-a < g_\mu \leq g_{\mu+1} \leq -\sigma/2 \in (-a/2, 0), \quad \mu = 0, 4, \quad (2.22)$$

and let

$$g_{3-\mu} \equiv -g_\mu - \sigma, \quad g_{7-\mu} \equiv -g_{\mu+4} - \sigma, \quad \mu = 0, 1. \quad (2.23)$$

Then  $\Pi_r^s(2)$  is given by the union of the  $S_4 \times S_4$ -orbits of the resulting  $g$ 's.

We now focus on the operator  $I(\gamma)$  (1.41). Clearly, it is also a complete HS operator, and for  $x, y \in (0, \pi/2r)$  its kernel is positive. Thus the same is true for the trace class operator  $T(\gamma)$  (1.44), whose kernel equals

$$T(\gamma; x, y) = w(\gamma; x)^{1/2} \int_0^{\pi/2r} dz \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, z) w(\gamma'; z) \mathcal{S}(\sigma; z, y) w(\gamma; y)^{1/2}. \quad (2.24)$$

Hence we may and will assume that the  $T(\gamma)$ -eigenvectors  $e(\gamma)$  are real-valued functions  $e(\gamma; x)$  on  $[0, \pi/2r]$ . Moreover, since they belong to the range of  $T(\gamma)$ , it is clear that these functions are restrictions of functions that are real-analytic on  $\mathbb{R}$ , odd and  $\pi/r$ -periodic. Furthermore, they have zeros for  $x \equiv 0 \pmod{\pi/2r}$ . (The latter zeros and oddness arise from the double zeros of  $w(\gamma; x)$  for  $x = k\pi/2r, k \in \mathbb{Z}$ .)

It follows from the above that the kernel (2.24) can be rewritten as

$$T(x, y) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \lambda_n^2 e_n(x) e_n(y), \quad (2.25)$$

where  $\{e_n(\gamma; x)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is an ONB consisting of  $T(\gamma)$ -eigenfunctions and the  $\gamma$ -dependence is suppressed. From now on we fix the sign of the real-valued functions  $e_n(\gamma; x)$  by requiring

$$e_n(x) = p_n x^{k_n} (1 + O(x)), \quad p_n > 0, \quad x \rightarrow 0. \quad (2.26)$$

Then the only ambiguity left in the choice of the eigenfunctions  $e_n(\gamma; x)$  arises from eventual degeneracies in the spectrum of  $T(\gamma)$ . When  $\gamma$  and  $\gamma'$  are not related by a permutation, then  $I(\gamma)$  need not be self-adjoint. However, in case degeneracy occurs, we may and shall relate the choice of bases by requiring

$$I(\gamma) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \lambda_n (e_n(\gamma'), \cdot) e_n(\gamma), \quad \lambda_0 \geq \lambda_1 \geq \lambda_2 \geq \cdots > 0. \quad (2.27)$$

(To show that this singular value decomposition does not clash with the sign convention (2.26), we can appeal to the HS-continuity on the connected set  $\Pi_r$  following from Lemma 2.1, combined with positivity of  $I(\gamma)$  for  $\gamma$  in the subsets  $\Pi_r^s(j)$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ .)

As mentioned before, we are unable to rule out degenerate  $T(\gamma)$ -eigenvalues in general. However, the largest eigenvalue  $\lambda_0$  is nondegenerate. This follows from the Krein–Rutman (generalized Perron–Frobenius) theorem [2], which also implies

$$e_0(\gamma; x) > 0, \quad \forall x \in (0, \pi/2r). \quad (2.28)$$

We proceed to scrutinize the  $T(\gamma)$ -eigenfunctions. To this end we observe that we have

$$e_n = \lambda_n^{-2k} T^k e_n, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (2.29)$$

Thus the eigenfunctions belong to the range of  $T^k$  for any  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ . To exploit this property, we begin by characterizing various operator ranges. First we consider functions of the form

$$g(x) \equiv (w(\gamma'; \cdot)^{-1/2} I(\gamma') f)(x) = \int_0^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) w(\gamma; y)^{1/2} f(y) dy, \quad f \in \mathcal{H}. \quad (2.30)$$

The function  $w(\gamma; x)$  (given by (1.19), (1.20)) is a meromorphic, even and  $\pi/r$ -periodic function with pole locations

$$\begin{aligned} p_{\delta, k, l}(\gamma_\mu) &\equiv i\delta(\gamma_\mu + a + ka_+ + la_-) \pmod{\pi/r}, \\ \delta &= +, -, \quad \mu = 0, \dots, 7, \quad k, l \in \mathbb{N}, \end{aligned} \quad (2.31)$$

at a minimal distance  $d(\gamma) \in (0, a)$  from the real axis, cf. (2.14). Thus the function  $w(\gamma; y)^{1/2} f(y)$  belongs to  $L^1([0, \pi/2r], dy)$ . In view of (2.1), this entails that  $g(x)$  extends to a holomorphic function in the space  $S_\sigma$ , where

$$S_t \equiv \{F(x) \text{ holomorphic for } |\operatorname{Im} x| < t \mid F(x) = F(-x), F(x + \pi/r) = F(x)\}, \quad t > 0. \quad (2.32)$$

Consider next

$$h(x) \equiv (w(\gamma; \cdot)^{-1/2} T(\gamma) f)(x) = \int_0^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) w(\gamma'; y) g(y) dy, \quad |\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma. \quad (2.33)$$

Choosing  $x \in (0, \pi/2r)$ , we get two simple poles of  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)$  at distance  $\sigma$  from the integration contour  $[0, \pi/2r]$  in the  $y$ -plane, located at (cf. (1.16))

$$y_\delta = x + i\delta\sigma, \quad \delta = +, -. \quad (2.34)$$

If we now choose  $\operatorname{Re} x$  equal to a fixed  $p \in (0, \pi/2r)$ , then we may let  $\operatorname{Im} x$  increase from 0 to  $\sigma$ , so that the pole at  $y = y_-$  converges to  $p$ . But we are free to indent the integration contour upwards at  $p$ , so long as this indentation does not lead out of the analyticity region of  $w(\gamma'; y)g(y)$ . (Note the contour gets pinched for  $p = 0$  and  $p = \pi/2r$ , which is why we exclude the interval endpoints.) Hence we can let  $\operatorname{Im} x$  increase to  $2\sigma$ . Likewise, we can let  $\operatorname{Im} x$  decrease beyond  $-\sigma$ , as long as  $\operatorname{Im} x > -2\sigma$ .

As a result, we see that  $h(x)$  is holomorphic in the rectangle  $\operatorname{Re} x \in (0, \pi/2r), \operatorname{Im} x \in (-2\sigma, 2\sigma)$ . As before,  $h(x)$  is also holomorphic in the strip  $|\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma$ , even and  $\pi/r$ -periodic, so it follows that  $h(x)$  is holomorphic in the rectangles  $\operatorname{Im} x \in (-2\sigma, 2\sigma), \operatorname{Re} x \in (m\pi/2r, (m+1)\pi/2r), m \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

A moment's thought now shows that the above reasoning can be iterated to obtain the following lemma.

**Lemma 2.2.** *The range of  $T(\gamma)^k$ ,  $\gamma \in \Pi_r$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{N}^* \equiv \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$ , consists of functions  $w(\gamma; x)^{1/2} F(x)$ , where  $F(x)$  belongs to the space  $S_\sigma$  (2.32) and is holomorphic in the rectangles*

$$|\operatorname{Im} x| < 2k\sigma, \quad \operatorname{Re} x \in (m\pi/2r, (m+1)\pi/2r), \quad m \in \mathbb{Z}. \quad (2.35)$$

## 2.2 Holomorphy of $H_n(\gamma; x)$ for $|\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma + a_s$

By virtue of (2.29), Lemma 2.2 leads to the conclusion that the functions  $F_n(\gamma; x)$  defined by (1.46) (and with phases and ordering determined via (2.26), (2.27)) are even,  $\pi/r$ -periodic and holomorphic in the cut plane  $\mathbb{C}_\sigma$  given by (1.47).

We continue to study their behavior at the cuts. By evenness and  $\pi/r$ -periodicity it suffices to consider the two cuts  $x = it, x = it + \pi/2r, t \geq \sigma$ . To this end we choose  $f(y) = w(\gamma; y)^{1/2} F_n(\gamma; y)$  in (2.30). From the base fixing (2.26), (2.27) we then deduce that we have

$$\lambda_n F_n(\gamma'; x) = \int_0^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) w(\gamma; y) F_n(\gamma; y) dy, \quad |\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma, \quad (2.36)$$

and that this equation is also valid when we interchange  $\gamma$  and  $\gamma'$ .

To study the two cuts, where contour pinching occurs, it is expedient to switch to a different integration interval. Specifically, using evenness and  $\pi/r$ -periodicity of the integrand, we may and shall start from

$$\lambda_n F_n(\gamma'; x) = \frac{1}{2} \int_{I(s)} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) w(\gamma; y) F_n(\gamma; y) dy, \quad |\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma, \quad (2.37)$$

where

$$I(s) \equiv [-\pi/4r + s, 3\pi/4r + s], \quad s \in [0, \pi/4r], \quad (2.38)$$

and the shift parameter  $s$  is at our disposal. The latter will be chosen equal to 0 or  $\pi/4r$  depending on  $\operatorname{Re} x$ , so as to avoid poles crossing the contour ends. (To be sure, this minor nuisance might be discarded by changing to circle integrals via the substitution  $z = \exp(2iry)$ . However, this setting gives rise to new bookkeeping trouble we prefer to avoid.)

To clarify the analytic behavior in  $x$  at the cuts, the obvious choice is  $s = 0$ . Choosing first  $x = it, t \in (0, \sigma)$ , and letting  $t$  increase to  $\sigma$ , the two poles at

$$y = \pm(x - i\sigma), \quad (2.39)$$

collide at the origin. But  $w(\gamma; y)$  has a double zero for  $y = 0$ , so that  $F_n(\gamma'; it)$  has a finite limit for  $t \uparrow \sigma$ . In particular, it follows that  $F_n(\gamma'; x)$  cannot have a pole at  $x = i\sigma$ . Choosing now  $x = \pi/2r + it, t \in (0, \sigma)$ , and letting  $t$  increase to  $\sigma$ , the two poles at

$$y = x - i\sigma, \quad y = \pi/r - x + i\sigma, \quad (2.40)$$

collide at  $y = \pi/2r$ . Since  $w(\gamma; y)$  has a double zero for  $y = \pi/2r$ , too, we deduce that  $F_n(\gamma'; x)$  cannot have a pole at  $x = \pi/2r + i\sigma$  either.

Next, we intend to show that  $F_n(\gamma'; x)$  is actually holomorphic for  $|\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma + m(\gamma)$ , cf. (2.13). Recalling (2.32), we can reformulate this aim as the following lemma.

**Lemma 2.3.** *The function  $F_n(\gamma'; x)$  continues analytically to a function in  $S_{\sigma+m(\gamma)}$ .*

**Proof.** We use  $m := m(\gamma)$  in this proof. By evenness and  $\pi/r$ -periodicity in  $x$  it suffices to study what happens when we fix  $\operatorname{Re} x \in [0, \pi/2r]$  and let  $\operatorname{Im} x$  increase, beginning with  $\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \in (-m/4, 0)$ . To ensure that not more than two poles cross the contour, we choose  $s = 0$  for  $\operatorname{Re} x \in [0, \pi/6r] \cup [\pi/3r, \pi/2r]$  and  $s = \pi/4r$  for  $\operatorname{Re} x \in (\pi/6r, \pi/3r)$  (say). Indeed, with this choice only two poles of the integrand are at a distance less than  $m/4$  from the contour.

We now shift up the contour by  $m/2$ . Then we only pass the pertinent simple pole at  $y \equiv i\sigma - x \pmod{\pi/r}$ , picking up a residue term. (The vertical parts of the rectangular closed contour at issue cancel by  $\pi/r$ -periodicity.) As a result we obtain a new representation

$$\lambda_n F_n(\gamma'; x) = \rho_n^{(1)}(\gamma'; x) + \frac{1}{2} \int_{C^+(s)} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) w(\gamma; y) F_n(\gamma; y) dy, \quad (2.41)$$

$$\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \in (-m/4, 0),$$



$$\begin{aligned} \rho_n^{(1)}(\gamma'; x) &:= -i\pi r_0 G(2i\sigma - ia)G(2x - ia)G(-2x + 2i\sigma - ia) \\ &\quad \times w(\gamma; x - i\sigma)F_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma), \end{aligned} \quad (2.42)$$

where  $r_0$  denotes the residue of  $G(z)$  at the pole  $z = -ia$ , and where  $C^+(s)$  denotes the interval  $I(s)$  shifted up by  $m/2$ . Using (1.19) and (1.20), the residue term can be rewritten as

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_n^{(1)}(\gamma'; x) &= -i\pi r_0 G(2i\sigma - ia)G(2x - ia)G(2i\sigma - 2x + ia) \\ &\quad \times F_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma) \prod_{\mu=0}^7 G(x - i\sigma + i\gamma'_\mu)G(-x - i\gamma'_\mu). \end{aligned} \quad (2.43)$$

From this we see that it gives rise to a function that is holomorphic in the strip  $\text{Im } x - \sigma \in (-m, \sigma)$ , save for those poles at  $x \equiv i(a - \gamma'_\mu) \pmod{\pi/r}$  that belong to this strip. (They arise from the factors  $G(-x - i\gamma'_\mu)$ , all other factors being holomorphic in the strip.) Since we have

$$a - g'_\mu = a + g_\mu + \sigma \geq d(\gamma) + \sigma, \quad (2.44)$$

it follows that  $\rho_n^{(1)}(\gamma'; x)$  is holomorphic for  $\text{Im } x - \sigma \in (-m, m)$ .

Next, we consider the contour integral in (2.41). It extends to a function that is holomorphic in the strip  $\text{Im } x - \sigma \in (-m/2, m/2)$ , since this restriction ensures that the relevant pole at  $i\sigma - x + ia_s \pmod{\pi/r}$  stays above and the pole at  $x - i\sigma$  stays below the contour. Therefore, we have now shown that  $F_n(\gamma'; x)$  extends to a function in  $S_{\sigma+m/2}$ .

To prove the stronger result  $F_n(\gamma'; x) \in S_{\sigma+m}$ , we first choose  $\text{Im } x - \sigma \in (m/4, m/2)$  in the representation (2.41). Then we push the contour down by  $m/2$ , picking up a residue term at the pole  $x - i\sigma$  that is again given by (2.42) (by virtue of evenness and  $\pi/r$ -periodicity in  $y$ ). Thus we wind up with

$$\lambda_n F_n(\gamma'; x) = 2\rho_n^{(1)}(\gamma'; x) + \frac{1}{2} \int_{I(s)} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)w(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)dy, \quad (2.45)$$

$$\text{Im } x - \sigma \in (m/4, m/2).$$

The integral now continues analytically to  $\text{Im } x - \sigma \in (0, a_s)$ . Since  $a_s \geq m$  and  $\rho_n^{(1)}(\gamma'; x)$  is holomorphic for  $\text{Im } x - \sigma \in (-m, m)$  (as already shown), the lemma follows.  $\blacksquare$

Note that we need only interchange  $\gamma$  and  $\gamma'$  to arrive at the conclusion

$$F_n(\gamma; x) \in S_{\sigma+m(\gamma')}. \quad (2.46)$$

In order to improve this result, it is convenient to get rid of  $\gamma$ -dependent poles. This is the reason we now turn to the functions  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  defined by (1.49). From (A.27) we see that  $P(\gamma; x)$  is an entire, even and  $\pi/r$ -periodic function whose zeros are at a minimal distance  $\sigma + d(\gamma')$  from the real line (recall  $\gamma'_\mu$  equals  $-\gamma_\mu - \sigma$ ). At this stage, therefore, we can only conclude that  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  is holomorphic for  $\text{Re } x \neq k\pi/2r$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ , and satisfies

$$H_n(\gamma; x) \in S_{\sigma+m(\gamma')}. \quad (2.47)$$

We proceed to prove  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  belongs to  $S_{\sigma+a_s}$ . To this end, we multiply (2.45) by  $2P(\gamma'; x)$  and write the result as (cf. (1.53))

$$2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) = \mu_0(\gamma; x)H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma) + P(\gamma'; x) \int_I \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)m_H(\gamma; y)H_n(\gamma; y)dy. \quad (2.48)$$

Here we may take  $\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \in (0, m(\gamma))$ , and from now on we shall use the integration intervals

$$I = I(0) = [-\pi/4r, 3\pi/4r], \quad C^+ = C^+(0), \quad (2.49)$$

it being clear from context when we need a shift by  $\pi/4r$  to avoid multiple pole crossings. Also, the residue term now involves the multiplier

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_0(\gamma; x) &\equiv -4i\pi r_0 G(2i\sigma - ia)G(2x - ia)G(-2x + 2i\sigma - ia)P(\gamma'; x)m_H(\gamma; x - i\sigma) \\ &= -4i\pi r_0 G(2i\sigma - ia)G(2x - ia)G(-2x + 2i\sigma + ia) \prod_{\mu} \frac{E(-x + i\gamma'_{\mu})}{E(-x + i\sigma - i\gamma_{\mu})}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.50)$$

This meromorphic function is holomorphic in the strip  $\operatorname{Im} x \in (\sigma, \sigma + a)$ , whereas the integral is holomorphic for  $\operatorname{Im} x \in (\sigma, \sigma + a_s)$ . Moreover, the factor  $H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma)$  is holomorphic for  $\operatorname{Im} x \in (0, 2\sigma)$ . As a result, (2.48) entails that  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  belongs to  $S_{\min(\sigma+a_s, 2\sigma)}$ . For the case  $\sigma \geq a_s$ , therefore, we obtain the announced relation  $H(\gamma'; x) \in S_{\sigma+a_s}$ .

Turning to the remaining case  $\sigma < a_s$ , there exists a unique  $N \in \mathbb{N}^*$  such that

$$N\sigma < a_s, \quad (N+1)\sigma \geq a_s. \quad (2.51)$$

Now we already know  $H(\gamma'; x) \in S_{2\sigma}$ , so that also  $H(\gamma; x) \in S_{2\sigma}$ . Therefore the factor  $H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma)$  in (2.48) is holomorphic for  $\operatorname{Im} x \in (-\sigma, 3\sigma)$ . Hence (2.48) entails that  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  belongs to  $S_{\min(\sigma+a_s, 3\sigma)}$ . Repeating this reasoning  $N-1$  times, we obtain the following lemma.

**Lemma 2.4.** *The function  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  (1.49) is holomorphic for  $\operatorname{Re} x \neq k\pi/2r$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ , and satisfies*

$$H_n(\gamma; x) \in S_{\sigma+a_s}. \quad (2.52)$$

In the next two subsections we assume  $a_s < a_l$ , and we shall prove that we may replace  $a_s$  by  $a_l$  in (2.52). This involves a major additional effort. We conclude this subsection by deriving one result for the special case  $a_s = a_l = a$ , namely, the identity

$$H_n(\gamma'; ia + \tau\pi/2r) = e^{4r(\sigma-a)} H_n(\gamma'; \tau\pi/2r) \prod_{\mu=0}^7 (1 - (-)^{\tau} \exp(2r\gamma'_{\mu})), \quad \tau = 0, 1. \quad (2.53)$$

The derivation yields the simplest example for the reasoning we shall use to obtain the general identities (2.114) of Theorem 2.9, unencumbered by the profusion of technicalities we are unable to avoid for the general case.

We begin by taking  $x = ia + \tau\pi/2r$  in (2.48). From (2.50) we read off that  $\mu_0$  vanishes for these values of  $x$ . A key point is now that we have an identity

$$\mathcal{S}(\sigma; ia + \tau\pi/2r, y) = e^{4r(\sigma-a)} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; \tau\pi/2r, y), \quad \tau = 0, 1, \quad (a_s = a_l). \quad (2.54)$$

(This can be checked from the definition (1.16) of  $\mathcal{S}$  by using the AΔEs satisfied by the  $G$ - and  $R_{\delta}$ -functions, cf. (A.12), (A.13).) Moreover, from (2.36), (1.49) and (1.53) we obtain

$$2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; \tau\pi/2r) = P(\gamma'; \tau\pi/2r) \int_I \mathcal{S}(\sigma; \tau\pi/2r, y) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy. \quad (2.55)$$

Combining these formulas, we get

$$H_n(\gamma'; ia + \tau\pi/2r) = e^{4r(\sigma-a)} H_n(\gamma'; \tau\pi/2r) \frac{P(\gamma'; ia + \tau\pi/2r)}{P(\gamma'; \tau\pi/2r)}, \quad (a_s = a_l). \quad (2.56)$$

Finally, recalling the definition (1.50) of  $P(\gamma; x)$ , we obtain (2.53) by using the AΔEs obeyed by the  $E$ - and  $G_t$ -function, cf. (A.33) and (A.34), resp.

### 2.3 Holomorphy of $H_n(\gamma; x)$ for $|\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma + a_l$ and $a_l \in (a_s, 2a_s]$

In Section 4 we shall see that Lemma 2.4 already suffices to get a grip on the Hilbert space version  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  of the AΔO  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$ . To handle  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ , our next aim is to show that  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  belongs to  $S_{\sigma+a_l}$ . This involves similar ingredients, but also quite a few new ones, in particular various non-trivial identities. In order to retain a clear view on our line of reasoning, we have opted for a separate treatment of the special case  $a_l \in (a_s, 2a_s]$  in this subsection, before handling the general case in the next one. In the same vein, however, we already state and prove the general version of the four auxiliary Lemmas 2.5–2.8 at the point where the need arises for the special case at hand.

Since we assume  $a_s < a_l$  in the remainder of this section, there is a unique  $L \in \mathbb{N}^*$  satisfying

$$a_l > La_s, \quad a_l \leq (L+1)a_s. \quad (2.57)$$

As we have already seen, the representation (2.48) holds true for  $\operatorname{Im} x \in (\sigma, \sigma + a_s)$ . Just as in the proof of Lemma 2.3, we can now show

$$H_n(\gamma'; x) \in S_{\sigma+a_s+\min(m(\gamma), a_l-a_s)}, \quad (2.58)$$

by letting the simple poles at the two relevant locations among

$$y \equiv \pm(x - i\sigma - ia_s) \pmod{\pi/r}, \quad (2.59)$$

pass the contour in several stages. This results in a representation

$$\begin{aligned} 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) &= \sum_{\ell=0}^1 \mu_\ell(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - i\ell a_s) \\ &\quad + P(\gamma'; x) \int_I \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy, \end{aligned} \quad (2.60)$$

where we may take  $\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma - a_s \in (0, \min(m(\gamma), a_l - a_s))$ . The multipliers are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \mu_\ell(\gamma; x) &= -4i\pi r_\ell G(2i\sigma + i\ell a_s - ia) G(2x - i\ell a_s - ia) \\ &\quad \times G(-2(x - i\sigma) + i\ell a_s - ia) \xi_\ell(\gamma; x), \end{aligned} \quad (2.61)$$

with

$$\xi_\ell(\gamma; x) := P(\gamma'; x) m_H(\gamma; x - i\sigma - i\ell a_s). \quad (2.62)$$

As will become clear shortly, we need detailed information about the poles and zeros of the multipliers  $\mu_\ell(\gamma; x)$ , not only for  $\ell = 0, 1$ , but also for  $\ell = 2, \dots, L$ , with  $L$  given by (2.57). More specifically, as we let  $\operatorname{Im} x$  increase, the multiplier  $\mu_\ell$  arises after the simple poles of  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)$  at  $\pm y \equiv x - i\sigma - i\ell a_s \pmod{\pi/r}$  pass the real line. Therefore, the only relevant poles and zeros of  $\mu_\ell$  are those satisfying  $\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \geq \ell a_s$ . Furthermore, in this section we let  $\operatorname{Im} x$  increase until we reach  $\sigma + a_l$ , so only finitely many of these locations matter. It is expedient to digress at this point, so as to obtain the pertinent information.

**Lemma 2.5.** *Assuming  $a_l > a_s$ , define  $L \in \mathbb{N}^*$  by (2.57). The poles of the multipliers*

$$\mu_\ell(\gamma; x), \quad \ell = 0, 1, \dots, L, \quad (2.63)$$

*given by (2.61), (2.62), with*

$$\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \in [\ell a_s, a_l), \quad (2.64)$$

can only occur at the locations

$$x \equiv i\sigma + i(\ell + m)a_s/2 + ia_l/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad m = 0, 1, \dots, L - \ell, \quad m \neq \ell, \quad (2.65)$$

and they are at most simple poles. The multipliers (2.63) satisfy

$$\mu_\ell(\gamma; i\sigma + i\ell a_s + k\pi/2r) = 0, \quad k \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad (2.66)$$

and have further relevant zeros at

$$x \equiv i\sigma + i\gamma_\mu + ia_l/2 + i(2j - 1)a_s/2 \pmod{\pi/r}, \quad \mu = 0, \dots, 7, \quad j = 1, \dots, \ell, \quad (2.67)$$

$$x \equiv ia_l + i(\ell + k_1)a_s/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad k_1 \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (2.68)$$

$$x \equiv ia_l + i(\ell + k_2 + 1)a_s/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad k_2 \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (2.69)$$

provided that these locations obey (2.64) and are disjoint from (2.65). Finally, for the special  $\sigma$ -values

$$\sigma_K := a - Ka_s/2, \quad 1 \leq K \leq L, \quad (2.70)$$

we have

$$\mu_\ell(\gamma; x) = 0, \quad K \leq \ell \leq L. \quad (2.71)$$

**Proof.** First, using the definition (1.54) of the multiplier function  $m_H$ , the identities (A.15) and the  $E$ -A $\Delta$ E's (A.33), we can rewrite  $\xi_\ell$  as

$$\begin{aligned} \xi_\ell(\gamma; x) &= R_s(2(x - i\sigma - i\ell a_s) + ia_s/2)R_l(2(x - i\sigma - i\ell a_s) - ia_l/2) \\ &\times \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \frac{E(-x - i\sigma - i\gamma_\mu)}{E(-x + i\sigma + i\ell a_s - i\gamma_\mu)} \prod_{j=1}^{\ell} \frac{1}{G_t(a_l; -x + i\sigma + i\gamma_\mu + i(j - 1/2)a_s)}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.72)$$

Thus we get simple zeros at

$$x - i\sigma \equiv ija_s/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad j \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad (2.73)$$

due to the  $R_s$ -factor, and at

$$x - i\sigma \equiv i\ell a_s + ija_l/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad j \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad (2.74)$$

due to the  $R_l$ -factor. Taking into account the zero locations of  $E(z)$  (A.27) and pole locations of  $G_t(a_l; z)$  (A.32), it is straightforward to verify that the product factor in  $\xi_\ell$  has no poles in the half plane  $\text{Im } x - \sigma \geq \ell a_s$ ; for  $\ell = 0$  it has no zeros in the half plane either, whereas for  $\ell > 0$  the zeros (2.67) arise.

Secondly, we note that the poles of the second  $G$ -function in (2.61) are irrelevant, whereas the poles of the third one are located at

$$x - i\sigma \equiv i\ell a_s/2 + ija_s/2 + ika_l/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad j, k \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (2.75)$$

The poles satisfying (2.64) are then given by

$$\begin{aligned} x - i\sigma &\equiv i(\ell + j_1/2)a_s \pmod{\pi/2r}, & j_1 &= 0, 1, \dots, 2(L - \ell), \\ x - i\sigma &\equiv i(L + 1/2)a_s \pmod{\pi/2r} & (a_l > (L + 1/2)a_s), \end{aligned} \quad (2.76)$$

and by

$$x - i\sigma \equiv i(\ell + j_2)a_s/2 + ia_l/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad j_2 = 0, 1, \dots, L - \ell, \quad (2.77)$$

and these poles are simple unless  $(\ell + j_1 - j_2)a_s = a_l$ . In any case, when we take the zeros (2.73) of the  $R_s$ -factor into account, we can cancel all of the poles (2.76), and then we are left with the simple poles (2.77). For the case  $\ell \leq L/2$ , however, the poles for  $j_2 = \ell$  are cancelled by the zeros in (2.74) with  $j = 1$ .

The upshot of this analysis is that the critical pole locations of the multipliers  $\mu_\ell(\gamma; x)$  are indeed given by (2.65), so we need only verify the remaining zero assertions. The zeros (2.66) arise from the zeros (2.74) by taking  $j = 0$ . The source of the zeros (2.68), (2.69) is the second  $G$ -factor in (2.61). Finally, the  $\sigma$ -choices (2.70) imply that the first  $G$ -factor in (2.61) vanishes for the  $\ell$ -values in (2.71). ■

Note that the lemma implies in particular that  $\mu_\ell(\gamma; x)$  is always regular at  $x \equiv i\sigma + i\ell a_s/2 + ia_l/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}$  and vanishes at  $x \equiv i\sigma + i\ell a_s \pmod{\pi/2r}$ ; these locations correspond to the midpoint and lower edge of the interval in (2.64). Also, we are saying ‘at most simple poles’ in the statement of the lemma, since there may be (nongeneric) cancellation with the zeros (2.67)–(2.69). Furthermore, for the choices  $\sigma = \sigma_K$ , the multipliers  $\mu_K, \dots, \mu_L$  vanish identically, cf. (2.70), (2.71). We point out that the absence of the corresponding poles agrees with the kernel function reducing to

$$\mathcal{S}(\sigma_K; x, y) = \prod_{m=1}^K \frac{1}{R_l(x \pm y + i(K+1-2m)a_s/2)}, \quad 1 \leq K \leq L. \quad (2.78)$$

(This identity readily follows from the  $G$ -AΔEs (A.12).)

After this digression, we are prepared to study the three terms on the right-hand side of (2.60). Clearly, the contour integral term continues to a function that is holomorphic for

$$\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \in (a_s, a_l), \quad (L = 1), \quad (2.79)$$

$$\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \in (a_s, 2a_s), \quad (L > 1). \quad (2.80)$$

We proceed to supply full details for the case  $L = 1$  in this subsection, after which the case of general  $L$  in Subsection 2.4 can be more readily understood. In particular, to unburden our account in the next subsection, we shall prove some more lemmas for general  $L$  when the need arises for the  $L = 1$  case at issue in the present subsection, just as we did in the previous lemma.

For  $L = 1$  both pertinent multipliers  $\mu_0$  and  $\mu_1$  can have only critical poles for  $\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \in (a_s, a_l)$  that are located at  $x \equiv i\sigma + ia \pmod{\pi/2r}$ . From this and the representation (2.60) it is not hard to see that we have

$$H_n(\gamma'; x) \in S_{\sigma+a}, \quad (L = 1). \quad (2.81)$$

Indeed, recalling (2.58), we can let  $\operatorname{Im} x$  increase from  $\sigma + a_s$  to  $\sigma + a$  without meeting poles. (If need be, this can be done in several ‘ $\sigma$ -steps’, cf. the argument in the paragraph containing (2.51).)

Even though we can now continue (2.60) meromorphically to  $\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \in (a_s, a_l)$ , it may seem that we cannot avoid the simple poles at  $x = i\sigma + ia$  and  $x = \pi/2r + i\sigma + ia$ , which are present in  $\mu_0(\gamma; x)$  and  $\mu_1(\gamma; x)$  for generic parameters. Indeed, since (2.81) is also valid for  $H_n(\gamma; x)$ , we do obtain well-defined function values  $H_n(\gamma; ia)$ ,  $H_n(\gamma; ia - ia_s)$  and  $H_n(\gamma; \pi/2r + ia)$ ,  $H_n(\gamma; \pi/2r + ia - ia_s)$  for these  $x$ -choices in (2.60), but at first sight there is no indication that these values are related in such a way that the sum of the residues at the relevant pole vanishes.

In fact, however, the residue sum does vanish. This hinges on identities satisfied by the kernel function, namely the case  $j = 1$  of the remarkable identities collected in the next lemma. (They are needed to handle general  $L$ .)

**Lemma 2.6.** *Letting  $j \in \mathbb{N}^*$ , and introducing*

$$x_0 := ia_l/2, \quad x_1 := \pi/2r + ia_l/2, \quad (2.82)$$

$$D_j(\sigma; x, y) := \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) - \exp(4jr(\sigma - a))\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x - ija_s, y), \quad (2.83)$$

we have

$$D_j(\sigma; x_\tau + ija_s/2, y) = 0, \quad \tau = 0, 1. \quad (2.84)$$

**Proof.** To prove these identities, we invoke the definition (1.16) of the kernel function and the  $G$ -A $\Delta$ Es (A.12). They enable us to write

$$\frac{\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x_\tau + ija_s/2, y)}{\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x_\tau - ija_s/2, y)} = \prod_{m=1}^j \frac{R_l(x_\tau \pm y - ia + i\sigma + i(j+1)a_s/2 - ima_s)}{R_l(x_\tau \pm y + ia - i\sigma - i(j+1)a_s/2 + ima_s)}. \quad (2.85)$$

When we now use evenness and  $\pi/r$ -periodicity of  $R_l$ , and invoke (A.13), then we see this equals  $\exp(4jr(\sigma - a))$ .  $\blacksquare$

Continuing with the special case  $L = 1$  under scrutiny, there are now three subcases, namely  $\sigma > a - a_s$ ,  $\sigma < a - a_s$  and  $\sigma = a - a_s$ . In each of these we have

$$\mu_0(\gamma; ia) = \mu_0(\gamma; \pi/2r + ia) = 0. \quad (2.86)$$

(These zeros come from (2.68) with  $k_1 = 0$ ; they are always relevant and disjoint from the locations (2.65).) Focusing on  $x$ -values near  $ia$  until further notice, we can invoke (2.48) in the first subcase. We telescope this representation by using  $D_1$  (2.83):

$$\begin{aligned} 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) &= \mu_0(\gamma; x)H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma) + P(\gamma'; x) \\ &\quad \times \left( e^{4r(\sigma-a)} \int_I \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x - ia_s, y)m_H(\gamma; y)H_n(\gamma; y)dy \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \int_I D_1(\sigma; x, y)m_H(\gamma; y)H_n(\gamma; y)dy \right). \end{aligned} \quad (2.87)$$

Next, we use an immediate consequence of (2.37), viz.,

$$\int_I \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x - ia_s, y)m_H(\gamma; y)H_n(\gamma; y)dy = \frac{2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x - ia_s)}{P(\gamma'; x - ia_s)}, \quad (2.88)$$

to deduce

$$\begin{aligned} 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) &= \mu_0(\gamma; x)H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma) + 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x - ia_s)e^{4r(\sigma-a)} \frac{P(\gamma'; x)}{P(\gamma'; x - ia_s)} \\ &\quad + P(\gamma'; x) \int_I D_1(\sigma; x, y)m_H(\gamma; y)H_n(\gamma; y)dy. \end{aligned} \quad (2.89)$$

We are now prepared to let  $x$  converge to  $ia$ . The limit of the  $P$ -ratio can be evaluated by using the  $E$ -A $\Delta$ Es (A.33) and then the  $G_t$ -A $\Delta$ E (A.34). Since we need limits of more general  $P$ -ratios shortly, we collect them in the following lemma.

**Lemma 2.7.** *Letting  $j \in \mathbb{N}^*$ , we have*

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{x \rightarrow x_\tau} \frac{P(\gamma'; x + ija_s/2)}{P(\gamma'; x - ija_s/2)} &= \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \prod_{m=1}^j (1 - (-)^{\tau} \exp[2r(\gamma'_\mu + (j+1-2m)a_s/2)]), \quad \tau = 0, 1. \end{aligned} \quad (2.90)$$



**Proof.** Using the  $P$ -definition (1.50) and the  $E$ -A $\Delta$ Es (A.33), the left-hand side can be written as

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow x_\tau} \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \prod_{m=1}^j \frac{G_t(a_l; x - i\gamma'_\mu + i(j+1)a_s/2 - ima_s)}{G_t(a_l; -x - i\gamma'_\mu + i(j+1)a_s/2 - ima_s)}. \quad (2.91)$$

Due to our standing assumption  $g \in \Pi_r$ , the  $G_t$ -factors in the numerator have finite limits. From (A.34) we then deduce equality to the right-hand side.  $\blacksquare$

It should be noted that (2.90) may be false when the  $g$ -restriction  $g \in \Pi_r$  is dropped. Indeed, an extra sign appears for each  $G_t$ -ratio in (2.91) with both  $G_t$ 's having a pole.

Taking  $x \rightarrow ia$ , we obtain from (2.86) and Lemmas 2.6, 2.7 (with  $j = 1$ ,  $\tau = 0$ ) the identity

$$H_n(\gamma'; ia) = \exp(4r(\sigma - a))H_n(\gamma'; ia - ia_s) \prod_{\mu=0}^7 (1 - \exp(2r\gamma'_\mu)). \quad (2.92)$$

We proceed to show that this simple relation holds true in the remaining two subcases as well. For the second subcase  $\sigma < a - a_s$ , we telescope (2.60) for  $x$  near  $ia$  as

$$\begin{aligned} 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) &= \sum_{\ell=0}^1 \mu_\ell(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - i\ell a_s) + P(\gamma'; x) \\ &\quad \times \left( e^{4r(\sigma-a)} \int_I \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x - ia_s, y) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \int_I D_1(\sigma; x, y) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy \right). \end{aligned} \quad (2.93)$$

Using next (2.48), this implies

$$\begin{aligned} 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) &= \sum_{\ell=0}^1 \mu_\ell(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - i\ell a_s) \\ &\quad + (2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x - ia_s) - \mu_0(\gamma; x - ia_s) H_n(\gamma; x - ia_s - i\sigma)) \\ &\quad \times e^{4r(\sigma-a)} \frac{P(\gamma'; x)}{P(\gamma'; x - ia_s)} + P(\gamma'; x) \int_I D_1(\sigma; x, y) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy. \end{aligned} \quad (2.94)$$

When we now let  $x$  converge to  $ia$ , we can use once more (2.86) and Lemmas 2.6, 2.7 (with  $j = 1$ ,  $\tau = 0$ ), together with the limit

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow ia} \left( \mu_1(\gamma; x) - e^{4r(\sigma-a)} \mu_0(\gamma; x - ia_s) \frac{P(\gamma'; x)}{P(\gamma'; x - ia_s)} \right) = 0. \quad (2.95)$$

The latter shall be proved shortly (among more general limits), cf. (2.101) with  $k = 0$ ,  $j = 1$  and  $\tau = 0$ . Taking it for granted, it is clear that the relation (2.92) follows again.

Continuing with the last subcase  $\sigma = a - a_s = \sigma_2$  (cf. (2.70)), we obtain from (2.66) the edge zeros

$$\mu_1(\gamma; ia) = 0, \quad \mu_0(\gamma; ia - ia_s) = 0, \quad (\sigma = \sigma_2), \quad (2.96)$$

in addition to  $\mu_0(\gamma; ia) = 0$ , cf. (2.86). Recalling the proof of Lemma 2.3, we deduce that for  $x$  sufficiently close to  $ia$  we have a representation

$$2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) = \frac{1}{2} \mu_1(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - ia_s) + \mu_0(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma) \quad (2.97)$$

$$+ P(\gamma'; x) \int_{C^+} (e^{4r(\sigma-a)} \mathcal{S}(\sigma_2; x - ia_s, y) + D_1(\sigma; x, y)) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy.$$

Note that we need not worry any more about  $\gamma_\mu$ -dependent poles thanks to our switch from  $F_n$  to  $H_n$ ; now, however, we should choose  $C^+$  equal to the interval  $I$  shifted up by a distance  $\leq \min(a_s, \sigma)/2$  that ensures  $C^+$  stays below the poles at  $y \equiv -x + i\sigma + ia_l \pmod{\pi/2r}$ , cf. (2.49). Choosing the same contour, we also have

$$\begin{aligned} 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x - ia_s) &= \frac{1}{2} \mu_0(\gamma; x - ia_s) H_n(\gamma; x - ia_s - i\sigma) \\ &\quad + P(\gamma'; x - ia_s) \int_{C^+} \mathcal{S}(\sigma_2; x - ia_s, y) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy. \end{aligned} \quad (2.98)$$

Using the zeros (2.96) and (2.86), we can now proceed as in the first subcase to reobtain the relation (2.92).

The upshot is that we have now proved the relation (2.92) for the case  $L = 1$ . We shall use this relation (with  $\gamma' \rightarrow \gamma$ ) to analyze the behavior of the sum on the right-hand side of (2.60) as  $x$  converges to  $i\sigma + ia$ . Another key result for doing so is

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow i\sigma + ia} \frac{\mu_1(\gamma; x)}{\mu_0(\gamma; x)} = -\exp(4r(\sigma - a)) \prod_{\mu=0}^7 (1 - \exp(2r\gamma_\mu)), \quad (\sigma \neq \sigma_1 = a_l/2). \quad (2.99)$$

As before, we proceed to collect more general limits, needed for  $L > 1$ .

**Lemma 2.8.** *Assume  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $j \in \mathbb{N}^*$  and  $k + j \leq L$ , with  $L$  given by (2.57). Provided*

$$\sigma < a - (k + j)a_s/2, \quad (2.100)$$

we have

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{x \rightarrow x_\tau} \left( \mu_{k+j}(\gamma; x + ija_s/2) \right. \\ \left. - e^{4jr(\sigma-a)} \mu_k(\gamma; x - ija_s/2) \frac{P(\gamma'; x + ija_s/2)}{P(\gamma'; x - ija_s/2)} \right) = 0, \quad \tau = 0, 1. \end{aligned} \quad (2.101)$$

Furthermore, restricting  $\sigma$  by

$$\sigma \notin \{\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_L\}, \quad \sigma_K = a_l/2 - (K - 1)a_s/2, \quad K = 1, \dots, L, \quad (2.102)$$

we have

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow x_\tau} \frac{\mu_{k+j}(\gamma; x + i\sigma + i(2k + j)a_s/2)}{\mu_k(\gamma; x + i\sigma + i(2k + j)a_s/2)} = -\pi_{j,\tau}(\gamma), \quad \tau = 0, 1, \quad (2.103)$$

where

$$\pi_{j,\tau}(\gamma) := \exp(4jr(\sigma - a)) \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \prod_{m=1}^j (1 - (-)^{\tau} \exp[2r(\gamma_\mu + (j + 1 - 2m)a_s/2)]). \quad (2.104)$$

Finally, let  $\sigma = \sigma_K$ ,  $1 \leq K \leq L$ . Then (2.103) holds for  $k + j < K$ , whereas for  $k + j \geq K$  we have

$$\mu_{k+j}(\gamma; x) = 0, \quad \mu_k(\gamma; x_\tau + i\sigma_K + i(2k + j)a_s/2) \in \mathbb{C}, \quad \tau = 0, 1. \quad (2.105)$$

**Proof.** The constraint (2.100) is equivalent to the inequality  $\sigma < \sigma_{k+j}$ . Recalling (2.71), we see that this implies that the residue functions  $\mu_\ell(\gamma; x)$  do not vanish identically for  $\ell \leq k+j$ . It is also easy to check that the imaginary parts of the limit  $x$ -values in (2.101) are smaller than the imaginary parts of the possible pole locations (2.65). Hence the limits do not lead to poles in  $\mu_{k+j}$  and  $\mu_k$ , and from Lemma 2.7 we see that the  $P$ -quotient has a limit for  $x \rightarrow x_\tau$ . As a consequence, the limit in (2.101) involves the difference of two functions that are both regular at  $x = x_\tau$ . It therefore suffices to show that the quotient of the two functions converges to 1 for  $x \rightarrow x_\tau$ . In view of the definitions (2.61), (2.62), this is equivalent to

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{r_{k+j}}{r_k} \frac{G(i(k+j)a_s + 2i\sigma - ia)}{G(ika_s + 2i\sigma - ia)} \\ & \times \lim_{x \rightarrow x_\tau} \frac{G(-ika_s + 2x - ia)}{G(-i(k+j)a_s + 2x - ia)} \frac{G(ika_s + 2i\sigma - 2x - ia)}{G(i(k+j)a_s + 2i\sigma - 2x - ia)} = \exp(4jr(\sigma - a)). \end{aligned} \quad (2.106)$$

Using (A.24) and (A.12), we see the left-hand side equals

$$\begin{aligned} & \prod_{m=1}^j \frac{R_l(i(k+m-1)a_s - ia_l/2 + 2i\sigma)}{R_l(i(k+m)a_s + ia_l/2)} \lim_{x \rightarrow x_\tau} \prod_{m=1}^j \frac{R_l(-i(k+m)a_s + 2x - ia_l/2)}{R_l(i(k+m)a_s + 2i\sigma - 2x - ia_l/2 - ia_s)} \\ & = \prod_{m=1}^j \frac{R_l(i(k+m-1)a_s - ia_l/2 + 2i\sigma)}{R_l(i(k+m-1)a_s - 3ia_l/2 + 2i\sigma)} \frac{R_l(-i(k+m)a_s + ia_l/2)}{R_l(i(k+m)a_s + ia_l/2)}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.107)$$

Finally, using evenness of  $R_l$  and (A.13), we infer that this equals the right-hand side of (2.106), proving (2.101).

The  $\sigma$ -restriction (2.102) is needed to prevent  $\mu_{k+j}$  from vanishing identically, cf. (2.71). The limits (2.103) now follow from a long, but straightforward calculation. Specifically, using (2.62), (1.54) and (A.15), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\xi_{k+j}(\gamma; x + i\sigma + i(2k+j)a_s/2)}{\xi_k(\gamma; x + i\sigma + i(2k+j)a_s/2)} &= \frac{R_s(2x - ija_s + ia_s/2)R_l(2x - ija_s - ia_l/2)}{R_s(2x + ija_s + ia_s/2)R_l(2x + ija_s - ia_l/2)} \\ & \times \frac{P(-\gamma; x + ija_s/2)}{P(-\gamma; x - ija_s/2)}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.108)$$

Using next Lemma 2.7 and the  $R_\delta$ -ADEs (A.13), we see that the limit of this  $\xi_\ell$ -ratio for  $x \rightarrow x_\tau$  equals

$$-e^{-8jra} \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \prod_{m=1}^j (1 - (-)^{\mu} \exp[2r(-\gamma_\mu + (j+1-2m)a_s/2)]) = -e^{4jr(\sigma-a)} \pi_{j,\tau}(\gamma), \quad (2.109)$$

cf. (2.104). In view of (2.61), it remains to verify the limit

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{r_{k+j}}{r_k} \frac{G(i(k+j)a_s + 2i\sigma - ia)}{G(ika_s + 2i\sigma - ia)} \\ & \times \lim_{x \rightarrow x_\tau} \frac{G(-ika_s - 2x - ia)}{G(-i(k+j)a_s - 2x - ia)} \frac{G(ika_s + 2i\sigma + 2x - ia)}{G(i(k+j)a_s + 2i\sigma + 2x - ia)} = e^{-4jr(\sigma-a)}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.110)$$

This can be done by slightly modifying (2.106), (2.107).

For the special value  $\sigma = \sigma_K$ , the restriction  $k+j < K$  ensures that  $\mu_{k+j}$  is not identically zero, cf. (2.71). Then the previous calculation applies with the same outcome. For  $k+j \geq K$ , however,  $\mu_{k+j}$  does vanish identically. (In particular, (2.103) is *false* for  $k+j \geq K$ .) On the other hand, the inequality  $k+j \geq K$  ensures that the argument of  $\mu_k$  belongs to the zero locations (2.69). It may also belong to the critical locations (2.65), and we can have  $k \geq K$  as well, but in all of these cases (2.105) follows, completing the proof of the lemma.  $\blacksquare$

Using (2.103) for  $k = 0$ ,  $j = 1$  and  $\tau = 0$ , we obtain (2.99). There are now several cases concerning the occurrence of poles at  $x = i\sigma + ia$  for the multipliers  $\mu_0, \mu_1$  in (2.60). For the special values  $\sigma = a_s/2, a_s$ , both poles are cancelled by the zeros (2.68). For the special value  $\sigma = a_l/2 = \sigma_1$ , the  $\mu_0$ -pole is cancelled by (2.69), whereas  $\mu_1$  vanishes identically by (2.71) with  $K = 1$ . For  $\sigma$  not taking these three values, the pole of  $\mu_0$  is present, but the pole of  $\mu_1$  can still be cancelled by a zero coming from (2.67), provided at least one  $\gamma_\mu$  vanishes. For the latter case, however, we obtain  $H_n(\gamma; ia) = 0$  from (2.92) (with  $\gamma' \rightarrow \gamma$ , of course), so again the limit of the right-hand side of (2.60) is finite. Finally, for generic parameters, both multipliers have simple poles, and then (2.99) can be combined with (2.92) to deduce residue cancellation.

We have now shown that  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  is regular at  $x = i\sigma + ia$ , and in the process we have arrived at the relation (2.92). We can repeat this analysis for the choice  $x = i\sigma + \pi/2r + ia$  with obvious changes. This results in the announced holomorphy property

$$H_n(\gamma; x) \in S_{\sigma+a_l}, \quad (L = 1), \quad (2.111)$$

alongside with the relations

$$H_n(\gamma; x_\tau + ia_s/2) = \pi_{1,\tau}(\gamma)H_n(\gamma; x_\tau - ia_s/2), \quad \tau = 0, 1, \quad (L = 1). \quad (2.112)$$

## 2.4 Holomorphy of $H_n(\gamma; x)$ for $|\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma + a_l$ and $a_l > a_s$

With Lemmas 2.5–2.8 at our disposal, we are sufficiently prepared to tackle the general- $L$  case.

**Theorem 2.9.** *Let  $(n, a_+, a_-, g) \in \mathbb{N} \times (0, \infty)^2 \times \Pi_r$ . Then we have*

$$H_n(\gamma; x) \in S_{\sigma+a_l}, \quad (2.113)$$

and  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  is holomorphic in the cut plane  $\mathbb{C}_{\sigma+a_l}$ . (Here,  $\mathbb{C}_t$  and  $S_t$ ,  $t > 0$ , are given by (1.47) and (2.32).) Furthermore, with  $L$  defined by (2.57),  $x_\tau$  by (2.82), and  $\pi_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma)$  by (2.104),  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  satisfies the identities

$$H_n(\gamma; x_\tau + ila_s/2) = \pi_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma)H_n(\gamma; x_\tau - ila_s/2), \quad \ell = 1, \dots, L, \quad \tau = 0, 1. \quad (2.114)$$

**Proof.** We have already proved (2.113) for the case  $a_l = a_s$  (cf. Lemma 2.4), and both (2.113) and (2.114) for the case  $L = 1$ , cf. (2.111) and (2.112). Also, holomorphy for  $x$  varying over the set  $\operatorname{Re} x \neq k\pi/2r, k \in \mathbb{Z}$ , follows from  $F_n(\gamma; x)$  being holomorphic in that set (recall Lemma 2.2) and  $P(\gamma; x)$  being entire. We proceed to study the case  $L > 1$ .

To begin with, fixing  $\operatorname{Re} x \in [0, \pi/2r]$ , we can let the two relevant simple poles at

$$y \equiv \pm(x - i\sigma - ila_s) \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad \ell = 0, \dots, L, \quad (2.115)$$

cross the contour in a by now familiar way. For  $\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \in (\nu a_s, (\nu + 1)a_s)$  with  $\nu < L$ , this yields the representation

$$\begin{aligned} 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) &= \sum_{\ell=0}^{\nu} \mu_\ell(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - ila_s) \\ &\quad + P(\gamma'; x) \int_I \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy, \end{aligned} \quad (2.116)$$

whereas (2.116) with  $\nu = L$  pertains to  $\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma \in (La_s, a_l)$ . For the special cases  $\operatorname{Im} x - \sigma = \nu a_s$ , with  $\nu = 0, \dots, L$ , we can use instead the representations

$$2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) = \frac{1}{2} \mu_\nu(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - i\nu a_s) + \sum_{\ell=0}^{\nu-1} \mu_\ell(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - ila_s)$$

$$+ P(\gamma'; x) \int_{C^+} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy, \quad (2.117)$$

which are valid in a sufficiently small  $\text{Im } x$ -interval centered at  $\sigma + \nu a_s$ , cf. the proof of Lemma 2.3. (More precisely, for  $\nu = 0$  we can choose  $C^+$  equal to the interval  $I$  (2.49) shifted up by  $\min(a_s, \sigma)/2$ , for  $\nu = 1, \dots, L-1$  we can shift up by  $a_s/2$ , whereas we may need to choose a smaller shift for  $\nu = L$  to ensure  $C^+$  stays below the poles at the two pertinent locations among  $y \equiv -x + i\sigma + ia_l \pmod{\pi/2r}$ .)

These representations express equality of functions that are a priori meromorphic in the pertinent strip. However, the multipliers  $\mu_\ell(\gamma; x)$  have no relevant poles for  $\text{Im } x - \sigma < a$ , cf. Lemma 2.5, so we deduce right away

$$H_n(\gamma; x) \in S_{\sigma+a}. \quad (2.118)$$

Letting  $\text{Im } x$  increase further, we see from (2.65) that we meet (generic) multiplier poles at  $i\sigma + x_\tau + ija_s/2$  for  $j = 1, \dots, L$  and  $\tau = 0, 1$ , so we must show that residue cancellations occur. This hinges on the identities (2.114). Therefore, our aim is to prove their validity recursively in  $\ell$ .

To start the recursion, we focus on the ‘lowest’ pole for  $x = i\sigma + ia$ . Just as for the  $L = 1$  case already studied, we need case distinctions. For  $\sigma > a - a_s$ , we arrive at the desired relation (2.92) via (2.86)–(2.89), while for  $\sigma \in (a - 2a_s, a - a_s)$  we can invoke (2.93)–(2.95) to deduce (2.92). More generally, for  $\sigma \in (a - (\nu + 1)a_s, a - \nu a_s)$  with  $\nu \leq L/2 + 1$ , we can combine (2.116) with  $x = ia$  and (2.116) with  $x = ia - ia_s$  and  $\nu \rightarrow \nu - 1$  in a similar way, yielding

$$\begin{aligned} 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) &= \sum_{\ell=0}^{\nu} \mu_\ell(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - i\ell a_s) + e^{4r(\sigma-a)} \frac{P(\gamma'; x)}{P(\gamma'; x - ia_s)} \\ &\quad \times \left( 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x - ia_s) - \sum_{\ell=0}^{\nu-1} \mu_\ell(\gamma; x - ia_s) H_n(\gamma; x - ia_s - i\sigma - i\ell a_s) \right) \\ &\quad + P(\gamma'; x) \int_I D_1(\sigma; x, y) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy. \end{aligned} \quad (2.119)$$

Letting  $x$  converge to  $ia$ , we can once more invoke (2.86), (2.84), (2.90) and (2.101) with  $j = 1$ ,  $k = 0, \dots, \nu - 1$  and  $\tau = 0$  (note that (2.100) holds true), and so (2.92) follows again.

It remains to study the special cases  $\sigma = a - \nu a_s = \sigma_{2\nu}$  for  $\nu \geq 1$  and  $\nu \leq L/2 + 1$ . Then the representation (2.117) applies sufficiently close to  $ia$ , whereas near  $ia - ia_s$  we need (2.117) with  $\nu \rightarrow \nu - 1$ . Using these representations, we arrive in the same way at (2.119), but now with  $I$  replaced by  $C^+$  and factors  $1/2$  included in the ‘highest’ residue terms of the two sums. Using the same equations as before, we then obtain once more (2.92) by letting  $x$  converge to  $ia$ .

The upshot is that we have proved (2.114) for  $\ell = 1$  and  $\tau = 0$ . Our reasoning applies to the  $\tau = 1$  case with obvious changes, so (2.114) holds true for  $\ell = 1$ . We proceed to use this identity to show regularity of  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  at  $x = i\sigma + ia$ , assuming first  $\sigma$  is not equal to one of the exceptional values  $\sigma_K$  (2.70).

For the case  $a \in (\nu a_s, (\nu + 1)a_s)$ , we need (2.116) with  $x$  taking values near

$$p_\tau := i\sigma + x_\tau + ia_s/2. \quad (2.120)$$

Since  $a > a_s$ , we have  $\nu \geq 1$ . Now from (2.65) we see that  $\mu_\ell(\gamma; x)$  with  $\ell > 1$  is regular for  $x = p_\tau$ . Hence we need only study the behavior of the sum function

$$S_n(\gamma; x) := \mu_0(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma) + \mu_1(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - ia_s), \quad (2.121)$$

as  $x$  converges to  $p_\tau$ .

Since  $\sigma \notin \{\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_L\}$ , we can invoke (2.103) with  $j = 1$  and  $k = 0$ . Now there are two cases. Either  $\mu_0(\gamma; x)$  is regular at  $p_\tau$  or it has a simple pole. In the first case (2.103) entails  $\mu_1(\gamma; x)$  is regular, too, so  $S_n(\gamma; x)$  is regular. The second case has two subcases: either  $\mu_1(\gamma; x)$  is regular or it has a simple pole. In the first subcase the right-hand side of (2.103) vanishes, and then (2.114) with  $\ell = 1$  entails  $H_n(\gamma; p_\tau - i\sigma) = 0$ . Hence  $S_n(\gamma; x)$  is once more regular at  $p_\tau$ . In the second subcase we can combine (2.103) with  $j = 1, k = 0$  and (2.114) with  $\ell = 1$  to deduce residue cancellation, hence regularity of  $S_n(\gamma; x)$ . As a consequence, we obtain regularity of  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  at  $p_\tau$ .

For the case  $a = \nu a_s$  we need (2.117), but since this case can only occur for  $\nu > 1$ , the factor  $1/2$  in (2.117) is innocuous, and residue cancellation follows in the same way.

We are now left with the exceptional values  $\sigma = \sigma_K$ . From the final assertion of Lemma 2.8 we see that for  $K > 1$  our previous reasoning applies. For  $K = 1$ , (2.105) says that  $\mu_1$  vanishes identically, whereas  $\mu_0(\gamma; x)$  is regular for  $x = i\sigma_1 + x_\tau + ia_s/2$ . Therefore  $S_n(\gamma; x)$  and  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  are once more regular at  $x = p_\tau$  (2.120).

As a result, we obtain

$$H_n(\gamma; x) \in S_{\sigma+a+a_s/2}, \quad (2.122)$$

which completes the first step of the recursion.

We now assume inductively that the function  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  satisfies the identities (2.114) for  $0 < \ell \leq J < L$  and that it belongs to  $S_{\sigma+a+Ja_s/2}$ . (We have just proved this is true for  $J = 1$ .) We proceed to prove (2.114) for  $\ell = J + 1 =: M$ .

First we study the  $\sigma$ -values for which we can use (2.116) with  $x = x_\tau + iMa_s/2$ . (By assumption,  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  is holomorphic at these  $x$ -values.) Thus we need

$$a_l/2 + Ma_s/2 \in (\sigma + \nu a_s, \sigma + (\nu + 1)a_s). \quad (2.123)$$

Since  $\sigma$  must satisfy  $\sigma \in (0, a)$ , the possible  $\nu$ -values are

$$(M - 1)/2 \leq \nu \leq (L + M)/2, \quad (2.124)$$

with ‘small’  $\nu$ -values corresponding to  $\sigma$  near  $a$ , and ‘large’  $\nu$ -values to  $\sigma$  near 0. Fixing  $\nu_0$  satisfying (2.124), there are now two subcases, namely,  $\nu_0 \geq M$  and  $\nu_0 < M$ .

Assuming first  $\nu_0 \geq M$ , we arrive in a now familiar way at

$$\begin{aligned} 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x) &= \sum_{\ell=0}^{\nu_0} \mu_\ell(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - i\ell a_s) + e^{4Mr(\sigma-a)} \frac{P(\gamma'; x)}{P(\gamma'; x - iMa_s)} \\ &\times \left( 2\lambda_n H_n(\gamma'; x - iMa_s) - \sum_{\ell=0}^{\nu_0-M} \mu_\ell(\gamma; x - iMa_s) H_n(\gamma; x - iMa_s - i\sigma - i\ell a_s) \right) \\ &+ P(\gamma'; x) \int_I D_M(\sigma; x, y) m_H(\gamma; y) H_n(\gamma; y) dy. \end{aligned} \quad (2.125)$$

The condition (2.100) is obeyed for the  $\ell$ -values occurring here. Indeed, the largest one is  $\nu_0$ , and (2.123) entails

$$\sigma < a_l/2 + (M - 2\nu_0)a_s/2 \leq a_l/2 - \nu_0 a_s/2. \quad (2.126)$$

Therefore, letting  $x$  converge to  $x_\tau + iMa_s/2$ , we are allowed to use (2.101) with  $j = M$  and  $k = 0, \dots, \nu_0 - M$ . It implies that the residue terms in the second sum cancel against the terms with  $\ell = M, \dots, \nu_0$  in the first one. Also, the summand containing  $D_M$  vanishes by (2.84)

with  $j = M$ . Invoking (2.90) with  $j = M$ , we see that  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  satisfies (2.114) with  $\ell = M$ , provided the remaining sum

$$\sum_{\ell=0}^{M-1} \mu_\ell(\gamma; x_\tau + iMa_s/2) H_n(\gamma; x_\tau + iMa_s/2 - i\sigma - i\ell a_s), \quad (2.127)$$

vanishes.

In order to prove this, we need to distinguish two further subcases. First we assume

$$\sigma \notin \mathcal{N} := \{ka_s/2 \mid k = 1, \dots, M-1\}. \quad (2.128)$$

Then we have

$$\mu_\ell(\gamma; x_\tau + iMa_s/2) = 0, \quad (2.129)$$

for  $\ell = 0, \dots, M-1$ , thanks to (2.68). Indeed, our assumption entails that  $x_\tau + iMa_s/2$  is not among the critical locations (2.65). Hence the sum (2.127) does vanish in this subcase.

Next, let  $\sigma \in \mathcal{N}$ . Thus we can write  $\sigma$  as

$$\sigma = (M-N)a_s/2, \quad 1 \leq N \leq M-1. \quad (2.130)$$

Then (2.129) still holds true for  $\ell > N$ , since this implies that  $x_\tau + iMa_s/2$  is not of the form (2.65). For  $\ell \leq N$ , however, the zero location  $x_\tau + iMa_s/2$  following from (2.68) coincides with a pole location in (2.65), unless  $2\ell = N$ . Therefore we have

$$\mu_\ell(\gamma; x_\tau + iMa_s/2) \in \mathbb{C}, \quad \ell \leq N, \quad (2.131)$$

and the sum (2.127) reduces to

$$\sum_{0 \leq k < N/2} \left( \mu_k(\gamma; x_\tau + iMa_s/2) H_n(\gamma; x_\tau + i(N-2k)a_s/2) + \mu_{N-k}(\gamma; x_\tau + iMa_s/2) H_n(\gamma; x_\tau - i(N-2k)a_s/2) \right). \quad (2.132)$$

Now for  $0 \leq k < N/2$  it follows not only from (2.103) that

$$\mu_{N-k}(\gamma; x_\tau + iMa_s/2) = -\pi_{N-2k, \tau}(\gamma) \mu_k(\gamma; x_\tau + iMa_s/2), \quad \tau = 0, 1, \quad (2.133)$$

but also, using our induction assumption, that

$$H_n(\gamma; x_\tau + i(N-2k)a_s/2) = \pi_{N-2k, \tau}(\gamma) H_n(\gamma; x_\tau - i(N-2k)a_s/2), \quad \tau = 0, 1. \quad (2.134)$$

From this we conclude that the terms in the sum (2.132) cancel in pairs.

The upshot is that we have now proved (2.114) for  $\ell = M$  in the subcase  $\nu_0 \geq M$ . For the subcase  $\nu_0 < M$  we need to start from (2.125) with the second sum omitted. Reasoning as before, we see that (2.114) with  $\ell = M$  follows, provided the sum (2.127) with  $M-1$  replaced by  $\nu_0$  vanishes. Once again, the assumption (2.128) entails (2.129) for  $\ell = 0, \dots, \nu_0$ , so that the sum does vanish.

Next, assume  $\sigma$  is given by (2.130). From (2.123) we then deduce

$$a_l < (2\nu_0 + 2 - N)a_s. \quad (2.135)$$

Since  $a_l > La_s$ , this entails

$$2\nu_0 + 2 - N > L. \quad (2.136)$$



Now we have  $N \leq M - 1 \leq L - 1$ , so we infer  $\nu_0 \geq N$ . Thus we can again use (2.131)–(2.134) to prove that the sum vanishes, so that (2.114) with  $\ell = M$  follows once more.

We proceed to study the remaining special cases

$$a_l/2 + Ma_s/2 = \sigma + \nu_0 a_s, \quad (M - 1)/2 < \nu_0 < (L + M)/2, \quad (2.137)$$

yielding  $\sigma = \sigma_{2\nu_0+1-M}$ . Assuming first  $\nu_0 \geq M$ , we arrive at (2.125) with  $I \rightarrow C^+$  and factors  $1/2$  for the ‘highest’ residue terms. We can now follow our previous reasoning with obvious changes to infer (2.114) with  $\ell = M$ .

Finally, for  $\nu_0 < M$  we need to omit the second sum in (the adaptation of) (2.125). Again, it is easy to adapt the above arguments. In particular, the assumption (2.130) now implies  $a_l = (2\nu_0 - N)a_s$ , entailing  $\nu_0 > N$ .

We have now completed our induction proof of the identity (2.114) with  $\ell = M$ . Therefore it remains to show

$$H_n(\gamma; x) \in S_{\sigma+a+Ma_s/2}. \quad (2.138)$$

This will follow, provided we can prove that  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  has no pole at

$$p_{\tau, M} := i\sigma + x_\tau + iMa_s/2. \quad (2.139)$$

Just as for  $M = 1$ , we need case distinctions to show this. For the case

$$a_l/2 + Ma_s/2 \in (\nu a_s, (\nu + 1)a_s), \quad (2.140)$$

we can use (2.116) with  $x$  taking values near  $p_{\tau, M}$ . Now (2.140) implies  $a_l < (2\nu + 2 - M)a_s$ . Since  $a_l > La_s$ , it follows that  $\nu \geq (L + M)/2$ . Inspecting the critical locations (2.65), we infer that  $\mu_\ell(\gamma; x)$  with  $\ell > M$  is regular for  $x = p_{\tau, M}$ . But we have  $M \leq (L + M)/2$ , so it suffices to show that the sum function

$$S_{n, M}(\gamma; x) := \sum_{\ell=0}^M \mu_\ell(\gamma; x) H_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma - i\ell a_s), \quad (2.141)$$

is regular at  $p_{\tau, M}$ .

To this end we mimic the reasoning below (2.121). Thus, assuming first  $\sigma \neq \sigma_K$  (2.70), we invoke (2.103), now with  $0 \leq k < M/2$  and  $j = M - 2k$ . Then we repeat the case analysis for the pairs  $\mu_k, \mu_{M-k}$ , now using the identities (2.114) with  $\ell = M, M - 2, \dots$ , to deduce regularity of  $S_{n, M}(\gamma; x)$  and  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  at  $p_{\tau, M}$ .

For the case  $a_l/2 + Ma_s/2 = \nu a_s$  we need (2.117). In this case we have  $\nu > (L + M)/2$ , so the factor  $1/2$  in (2.117) multiplies a residue function  $\mu_\nu$  that is regular at  $p_{\tau, M}$ . Hence residue cancellation follows just as for the previous case.

Turning to the exceptional values  $\sigma = \sigma_K$ , our previous reasoning applies for the case  $K > M$ . Finally, consider the choices

$$\sigma = \sigma_{M-N}, \quad N = 0, \dots, M - 1. \quad (2.142)$$

From (2.105) we then conclude that  $\mu_\ell$  vanishes identically for  $\ell \geq M - N$ , while  $\mu_\ell$  is regular at  $p_{\tau, M}$  for  $0 \leq \ell < M - N$ . Hence we deduce once again regularity of  $S_{n, M}(\gamma; x)$  and  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  at  $x = p_{\tau, M}$  (2.139). This completes the induction step, and so Theorem 2.9 follows. ■

We hope that the energy of the patient reader has not been dissipated after this subcase orgy. The remainder of this section is concerned with assertions that have more palatable proofs.

**Corollary 2.10.** *The kernel of the integral operator  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ ,  $\gamma \in \Pi_r$ , is given by*

$$\mathcal{T}(\gamma; x, y) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \lambda_n(\gamma)^2 f_n(\gamma; x) \overline{f_n(\gamma; y)}, \quad (2.143)$$

where  $f_n$  is of the form

$$f_n(\gamma; x) = \frac{H_n(\gamma; x)}{c(\gamma; x)P(\gamma; x)} = \frac{F_n(\gamma; x)}{c(\gamma; x)}, \quad (2.144)$$

with  $H_n(\gamma; x)/F_n(\gamma; x)$  even,  $\pi/r$ -periodic and holomorphic in the cut plane  $\mathbb{C}_{\sigma+a_l}/\mathbb{C}_{\sigma+d(\gamma')}$ .

**Proof.** This follows from Theorem 2.9 and the definitions (1.47), (1.39), (1.46) and (1.49) of  $\mathbb{C}_t$ ,  $f_n$ ,  $F_n$  and  $H_n$ , resp., noting also that the zeros of  $P(\gamma; x)$  are at a distance

$$\min_{\mu=0, \dots, 7} (a - g_\mu) = \min_{\mu=0, \dots, 7} (a + g'_\mu + \sigma) = d(\gamma') + \sigma < \sigma + a_l, \quad (2.145)$$

from the real line, cf. (2.12). ■

**Corollary 2.11.** *Letting  $\ell \in \{1, \dots, L\}$ , assume*

$$P(\gamma; x_\tau + i\ell a_s/2) \neq 0. \quad (2.146)$$

Then  $F_n(\gamma; x)$  is regular at the two  $x$ -values  $x_\tau \pm i\ell a_s/2$ , and we have

$$F_n(\gamma; x_\tau + i\ell a_s/2) = \exp(4\ell r(\sigma - a))F_n(\gamma; x_\tau - i\ell a_s/2), \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (2.147)$$

**Proof.** The assumption implies  $P(\gamma; x_\tau - i\ell a_s/2) \neq 0$ , cf. (1.50). Thus the regularity claim is clear from (1.49). Also, dividing (2.114) by  $P(\gamma; x_\tau + i\ell a_s/2)$ , we deduce (2.147) from Lemma 2.7. ■

It may seem plausible that (2.147) is valid without requiring (2.146). In fact, however,  $F_n(\gamma; x)$  can be regular for  $x = x_\tau \pm i\ell a_s/2$ , yet fail to fulfil (2.147). We demonstrate this via an explicitly solvable  $\gamma$ -choice, which is of considerable interest in its own right. First, we introduce

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_0^f &= -a, & \gamma_1^f &= -a_-/2, & \gamma_2^f &= -a_+/2, & \gamma_3^f &= 0, \\ \gamma_4^f &= \gamma_0^f + i\pi/2r, & \gamma_5^f &= \gamma_1^f + i\pi/2r, & \gamma_6^f &= \gamma_2^f - i\pi/2r, & \gamma_7^f &= \gamma_3^f - i\pi/2r. \end{aligned} \quad (2.148)$$

Thus,  $\gamma^f$  is on the boundary of  $\tilde{\Pi}$  (cf. (1.31)), and  $\sigma(\gamma^f) = a$ . Next, we define

$$\gamma_L(b) := \gamma^f + b\zeta/2, \quad b \in (0, a). \quad (2.149)$$

We have

$$\sigma(\gamma_L(b)) = a - b, \quad (2.150)$$

so the  $b$ -restriction ensures  $\operatorname{Re} \gamma_L(b)$  belongs to  $\Pi_r$  (1.33). (The subscript L stands for Lamé, cf. Section 7.) In fact, it is easily checked that  $\gamma_L(b)'$  is related to  $\gamma_L(b)$  by the permutation  $r_4 \times r_4$ , so that

$$\operatorname{Re} \gamma_L(b) \in \Pi_r^s(2), \quad (2.151)$$

cf. the paragraph containing (2.20). Finally, the  $G$ -duplication formula (A.16) entails

$$c(\gamma_L(b)^{(l)}; x) = G(2x + ia - ib)/G(2x + ia) =: c_L(b; 2x). \quad (2.152)$$

Consider now the special case  $b = a_s < a_l$ . This yields

$$c_L(a_s; z) = 1/R_l(z + ia_l/2), \quad (2.153)$$

so that the weight function

$$w_L(b; z) := 1/c_L(b; \pm z), \quad (2.154)$$

is given by

$$w_L(a_s; z) = p_l^2 s_l(z)^2, \quad (2.155)$$

cf. (A.18). As a consequence, the kernel of the integral operator (1.41) is given by

$$I(\gamma_L(a_s); x, y) = p_l^2 s_l(2x) s_l(2y) \exp\left(\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{4 \cos(2nrx) \cos(2nry) \cosh(nra_s)}{n \sinh(nra_l)}\right). \quad (2.156)$$

We are now in the position to invoke (a special case of) Theorem 2.2 in [23], yielding the identity

$$I(\gamma_L(a_s); x, y) = \frac{8ire^{ra_l}}{p_l^2 s_l(ia_s)} \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{\sinh(kra_s)}{\sinh(kra_l)} \sin(2krx) \sin(2kry). \quad (2.157)$$

This identity amounts to  $I(\gamma_L(a_s))$  having an eigenfunction-ONB given by

$$e_n(\gamma_L(a_s); x) = \sqrt{4r/\pi} \sin 2(n+1)rx, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (2.158)$$

with nondegenerate eigenvalues

$$\lambda_n(\gamma_L(a_s)) = \frac{2\pi ie^{ra_l}}{p_l^2 s_l(ia_s)} \frac{\sinh(n+1)ra_s}{\sinh(n+1)ra_l}. \quad (2.159)$$

Next, we use the relation (1.46) between  $e_n$  and  $F_n$  to obtain

$$F_n(\gamma_L(a_s); x) = \sqrt{4r/\pi} \frac{\sin 2(n+1)rx}{p_l s_l(2x)}. \quad (2.160)$$

From this it is immediate that none of the  $F_n$ -identities (2.147) holds true. (Note also that the poles of  $F_n$  are at a distance  $a_l/2$  from  $\mathbb{R}$ , in accordance with Corollary 2.10.)

By contrast, the product on the right-hand side of the  $H_n$ -identities (2.114) vanishes for  $\gamma = \gamma_L(a_s)$ . Thus these identities say that  $H_n(\gamma_L(a_s); x)$  vanishes for  $x = x_\tau + ila_s/2$ . From the duplication formula (A.31) for the  $E$ -function we have

$$P(\gamma_L(b); x) = E(\pm 2x - ia + ib), \quad (2.161)$$

implying

$$H_n(\gamma_L(a_s); x) = \sqrt{4r/\pi} \frac{E(\pm 2x - ia + ia_s)}{p_l s_l(2x)} \sin 2(n+1)rx. \quad (2.162)$$

From this it is clear that  $H_n$  is a holomorphic function with the zeros just mentioned. Moreover, these zeros show that the condition (2.146) is violated.

On the other hand, (2.146) is not a necessary condition for (2.147) to be valid. We shall show this by analyzing a special situation. First, we choose  $a_l \in (a_s, 2a_s]$ , so that we need only

consider the case  $\ell = 1$ . For notational convenience we also take  $\tau = 0$  and study the relation between  $F_n(\gamma'; ia)$  and  $F_n(\gamma'; ia - ia_s)$ . To this end we divide (2.89) by  $P(\gamma'; x)$ , yielding

$$2\lambda_n F_n(\gamma'; x) = \nu_0(\gamma; x) F_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma) + 2\lambda_n F_n(\gamma'; x - ia_s) e^{4r(\sigma-a)} + \int_I D_1(\sigma; x, y) w(\gamma; y) F_n(\gamma; y) dy, \quad (2.163)$$

where (cf. (1.54) and (2.50))

$$\begin{aligned} \nu_0(\gamma; x) &:= \frac{\mu_0(\gamma; x) w(\gamma; x - i\sigma)}{P(\gamma'; x) m_H(\gamma; x - i\sigma)} \\ &= -4i\pi r_0 \frac{G(2i\sigma - ia) G(2x - ia) G(-2x + 2i\sigma + ia)}{\prod_{\mu=0}^7 G(x + i\gamma'_\mu) G(-x + 2i\sigma + i\gamma'_\mu)}. \end{aligned} \quad (2.164)$$

Next, we assume

$$\gamma'_0 = 0, \quad \gamma'_\mu \neq 0, a_s, \quad \mu = 1, \dots, 7. \quad (2.165)$$

This ensures that the function  $P(\gamma'; x)$  has a simple zero for  $x = ia$ , whereas it is nonzero for  $x = ia - ia_s$ . Now (2.92) entails that  $H_n(\gamma'; x)$  vanishes for  $x = ia$ . Therefore the function  $F_n(\gamma'; x)$  is regular for  $x = ia$ . Since it is also regular for  $x = ia - ia_s$ , it follows from Lemma 2.6 that we have

$$F_n(\gamma'; ia) - F_n(\gamma'; ia - ia_s) e^{4r(\sigma-a)} = \delta_n(\gamma), \quad (2.166)$$

where the difference term reads

$$\begin{aligned} \delta_n(\gamma) &:= (2\lambda_n)^{-1} \lim_{x \rightarrow ia} \nu_0(\gamma; x) F_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma) \\ &= - \frac{4i\pi r_0 G(2i\sigma - ia)}{\lambda_n \prod_{\mu=1}^7 G(ia + i\gamma'_\mu) G(2i\sigma - ia + i\gamma'_\mu)} \lim_{x \rightarrow ia} F_n(\gamma; x - i\sigma). \end{aligned} \quad (2.167)$$

From this we deduce that whenever the factor multiplying the  $F_n$ -limit is nonzero,  $F_n(\gamma; x)$  is regular for  $x = ia - i\sigma$ . It should be noted that this property also follows from Corollary 2.10 when  $a - \sigma < \sigma + d(\gamma')$ , but this inequality is not implied by (2.165). (Indeed, we can choose  $\sigma$  arbitrarily close to 0.) However, when we choose, e.g.,

$$\gamma'_1 = -2\sigma, \quad \sigma < a/2, \quad (2.168)$$

then the prefactor vanishes. If we now require in addition

$$2\sigma > a - d(\gamma'), \quad (2.169)$$

then  $F_n(\gamma; x)$  is regular for  $x = ia - i\sigma$  by virtue of Corollary 2.10. Hence we have  $\delta_n(\gamma) = 0$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , showing that the condition (2.146) is not necessary for (2.147) to hold true.

In case the prefactor does not vanish, we cannot rule out that  $F_n(\gamma; ia - i\sigma)$  vanishes for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . But when we require  $\sigma > a/2$ , then we obtain from (2.36)

$$\lambda_n F_n(\gamma; ia - i\sigma) = \int_0^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; ia - i\sigma, y) w(\gamma'; y) F_n(\gamma'; y) dy, \quad \sigma > a/2. \quad (2.170)$$

It now follows from the completeness of  $I(\gamma)$  that  $F_n(\gamma; ia - i\sigma)$  cannot vanish for *all*  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . In particular, by (2.28) the integrand is positive for  $n = 0$ , so we have  $F_0(\gamma; ia - i\sigma) > 0$ . Therefore, assuming (2.165),  $\sigma > a/2$ , and a nonzero prefactor in (2.167), we infer

$$F_0(\gamma'; ia) \neq F_0(\gamma'; ia - ia_s)e^{4r(\sigma-a)}. \quad (2.171)$$

More generally, under the same assumptions, we have

$$F_n(\gamma; ia - i\sigma) \neq 0 \Rightarrow F_n(\gamma'; ia) \neq F_n(\gamma'; ia - ia_s)e^{4r(\sigma-a)}. \quad (2.172)$$

### 3 Symmetry domains for the $\Lambda\Delta$ O's $\mathcal{A}_\pm(\gamma; x)$ , $g \in \tilde{\Pi}$

First of all, we need to define the coefficient functions in the  $\Lambda\Delta$ O's  $A_\pm(\gamma; x)$  given by (1.8) more precisely. This involves the building blocks  $R_\pm(x)$ , whose salient features can be found in Appendix A. The shift coefficients  $V_\pm$  are given by

$$V_\delta(\gamma; x) \equiv \frac{\prod_{\mu=0}^7 R_\delta(x - i\gamma_\mu - ia_{-\delta}/2)}{R_\delta(2x + ia_\delta/2)R_\delta(2x - ia_{-\delta} + ia_\delta/2)}, \quad \delta = +, -, \quad (3.1)$$

and the additive coefficients  $V_{b,\pm}$  read

$$V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x) \equiv \frac{\sum_{t=0}^3 p_{t,\delta}(\gamma)[\mathcal{E}_{t,\delta}(\xi; x) - \mathcal{E}_{t,\delta}(\xi; \omega_{t,\delta})]}{2R_\delta(\xi - ia_\delta/2)R_\delta(\xi - ia_{-\delta} - ia_\delta/2)}, \quad \delta = +, -. \quad (3.2)$$

Here we are using half-periods

$$\omega_{0,\delta} = 0, \quad \omega_{1,\delta} = \pi/2r, \quad \omega_{2,\delta} = ia_\delta/2, \quad \omega_{3,\delta} = -\pi/2r - ia_\delta/2, \quad (3.3)$$

the product functions are given by

$$p_{0,\delta}(\gamma) \equiv \prod_{\mu} R_\delta(i\gamma_\mu), \quad p_{1,\delta}(\gamma) \equiv \prod_{\mu} R_\delta(i\gamma_\mu - \pi/2r), \quad (3.4)$$

$$p_{2,\delta}(\gamma) \equiv \exp(-2ra_\delta) \exp(r\langle \zeta, \gamma \rangle) \prod_{\mu} R_\delta(i\gamma_\mu - ia_\delta/2), \quad (3.5)$$

$$p_{3,\delta}(\gamma) \equiv \exp(-2ra_\delta) \exp(-r\langle \zeta, \gamma \rangle) \prod_{\mu} R_\delta(i\gamma_\mu + \pi/2r + ia_\delta/2), \quad (3.6)$$

and  $\mathcal{E}_{t,\delta}$  reads

$$\mathcal{E}_{t,\delta}(\xi; x) \equiv \frac{R_\delta(x + \xi - ia - \omega_{t,\delta})R_\delta(x - \xi + ia - \omega_{t,\delta})}{R_\delta(x - ia - \omega_{t,\delta})R_\delta(x + ia - \omega_{t,\delta})}, \quad t = 0, 1, 2, 3. \quad (3.7)$$

Thus the functions  $\mathcal{E}_{t,\delta}(\xi; x)$  and  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  are elliptic in  $x$  with periods  $\pi/r$  and  $ia_\delta$ , whereas  $V_\delta(\gamma; x)$  has period  $\pi/r$  and obeys the quasi-periodicity relation

$$V_\delta(\gamma; x + ia_\delta)/V_\delta(\gamma; x) = \exp(8r(\sigma - a)). \quad (3.8)$$

It is not clear by inspection, but true that the function  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  does not depend on the parameter  $\xi \in \mathbb{C}$ . This can be verified directly by noting that  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  is elliptic in  $\xi$  and checking that residues vanish. Alternatively, this follows from Lemma 3.2 in [16]. The function at issue there deviates from  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  by a constant, but this constant is  $\xi$ -independent. Indeed,

in [16] (and also in [20]) the factor  $\mathcal{E}_{t,\delta}(\xi; \omega_{t,\delta})$  is replaced by  $\mathcal{E}_{t,\delta}(\xi; z_t)$ , with  $z_0 = z_2 = \pi/2r$  and  $z_1 = z_3 = 0$ . Now  $z_t$  does not depend on  $\xi$ , so  $\xi$ -independence follows.

Our different choice of additive constants also ensures that the kernel identity (1.12) has no constant, as opposed to equation (3.36) of [20]. In point of fact, the present choice already arose in equation (3.53) of *loc. cit.*, and it follows from the reasoning leading from this equation to equation (3.58) that for this choice the kernel identity (1.12) holds true.

From the  $G$ -A $\Delta$ Es (A.12) it readily follows that the shift coefficients (3.1) and the Harish-Chandra function (1.20) are related via

$$V_\delta(x) = c(x)/c(x - ia_{-\delta}), \quad \delta = +, -. \quad (3.9)$$

In view of (1.19), this entails the identities

$$V_\delta(x + ia_{-\delta})w(x + ia_{-\delta}) = V_\delta(-x)w(x), \quad \delta = +, -, \quad (3.10)$$

which we invoke in Appendixes B and C.

Next, we deduce from (3.9) that the shift coefficient  $V_{a,\delta}$  in the A $\Delta$ O  $\mathcal{A}_\delta(\gamma; x)$  (1.23) satisfies

$$V_{a,\delta}(x) = V_\delta(-x)V_\delta(x + ia_{-\delta}) = \frac{c(-x)}{c(x)} \cdot \frac{c(x + ia_{-\delta})}{c(-x - ia_{-\delta})}. \quad (3.11)$$

Thus it can be rewritten explicitly as

$$V_{a,\delta}(\gamma; x) \equiv \frac{\prod_{\mu=0}^7 R_\delta(x + ia_{-\delta}/2 \pm i\gamma_\mu)}{R_\delta(2x - ia_\delta/2)R_\delta(2x + 2ia_{-\delta} + ia_\delta/2)R_\delta(2x + ia_{-\delta} \pm ia_\delta/2)}. \quad (3.12)$$

The simplest special cases of these formulas are obtained for the ‘free’ Lamé cases  $\gamma^f$  (2.148) and  $\gamma_L(a_\pm)$  (2.149). Specifically, we obtain

$$c(\gamma^f; x) = V_\pm(\gamma^f; x) = V_{a,\pm}(\gamma^f; x) = 1, \quad V_{b,\pm}(\gamma^f; x) = 0, \quad (3.13)$$

and for instance (cf. (2.153))

$$c(\gamma_L(a_-); x) = 1/R_+(2x + ia_+/2), \quad V_{b,\pm}(\gamma_L(a_-); x) = 0, \quad (3.14)$$

together with

$$V_+(\gamma_L(a_-); x) = \frac{R_+(2x - 2ia_- + ia_+/2)}{R_+(2x + ia_+/2)}, \quad V_{a,+}(\gamma_L(a_-); x) = \exp(-4ra_-), \quad (3.15)$$

and

$$V_-(\gamma_L(a_-); x) = \exp(8irx) \exp(2ra_+), \quad V_{a,-}(\gamma_L(a_-); x) = \exp(-4ra_+). \quad (3.16)$$

For the A $\Delta$ Os (1.56) we get

$$A_\delta^H(\gamma; x) = V_\delta^H(\gamma; x) \exp(-ia_{-\delta}d/dx) + V_\delta^H(\gamma; -x) \exp(ia_{-\delta}d/dx) + V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x), \quad (3.17)$$

with

$$V_\delta^H(\gamma; x) = V_\delta(\gamma; x)P(\gamma; x)/P(\gamma; x - ia_{-\delta}). \quad (3.18)$$

Using (3.9), (1.20), (A.28) and (1.50), these coefficients can be rewritten as

$$V_\delta^H(\gamma; x) = \frac{G(2x - 2ia_{-\delta} + ia)}{G(2x + ia)} \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \frac{E(x \pm i\gamma_\mu)}{E(x - ia_{-\delta} \pm i\gamma_\mu)}, \quad (3.19)$$

and when we now use the  $G$ - and  $E$ -A $\Delta$ Es (A.12) and (A.33) we obtain

$$V_\delta^H(\gamma; x) = \frac{1}{R_\delta(2x + ia_\delta/2)R_\delta(2x - ia_{-\delta} + ia_\delta/2)} \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \frac{1}{G_t(a_\delta; -x + ia_{-\delta}/2 \pm i\gamma_\mu)}. \quad (3.20)$$

Notice that these functions are neither even nor quasi-periodic in  $x$ .

As announced in the introduction, for the first  $\gamma$ -regime, where  $\gamma$  is real,  $D_8$ -invariance of the A $\Delta$ Os  $\mathcal{A}_\pm(\gamma; x)$  can now be read off from (3.12) and (3.2)–(3.7); likewise, (3.20) reveals  $D_8$ -invariance of  $A_\pm^H(\gamma; x)$ . We point out that the only term in  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  that is not  $B_8$ -symmetric (i.e., invariant under arbitrary sign flips) is the product  $p_{2,\delta}(\gamma)$ . Indeed, in view of (A.13), it changes sign under an odd number of sign flips.

For the second regime we require the ordering (1.29), so we get  $S_4 \times S_4$ -invariance. Furthermore,  $\mathcal{A}_\pm(\gamma; x)$  and  $A_\pm^H(\gamma; x)$  are still invariant under flipping an even number of  $\gamma_\mu$  to  $-\gamma_\mu$ . We also point out that  $V_{a,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  and  $V_\delta^H(\gamma; x)$  are invariant under any sign flip of  $\text{Im } \gamma_\mu$ ,  $\mu = 4, 5, 6, 7$ , whereas  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  is only invariant under an even number of such sign flips. (Now the product  $p_{3,\delta}(\gamma)$  changes sign under an odd number, whereas  $p_{0,\delta}(\gamma)$ ,  $p_{1,\delta}(\gamma)$  and  $p_{2,\delta}(\gamma)$  are invariant.)

Next, we note that (3.7) implies

$$\mathcal{E}_{t,\delta}(\xi; \omega_{t,\delta}) = \left( \frac{R_\delta(\xi - ia)}{R_\delta(ia)} \right)^2. \quad (3.21)$$

Therefore, the additive constant diverges when  $R_\delta(ia)$  vanishes. For the A $\Delta$ O with the smallest shift parameter this cannot happen, but for the A $\Delta$ O with the largest one we must exclude that  $a_l$  is equal to an even multiple of  $a_s$ .

In fact, we impose the stronger requirements (1.52)/(1.58) for the A $\Delta$ O with the smallest/largest shift parameter, respectively. This not only ensures

$$R_\pm(ia) \neq 0, \quad a = (a_+ + a_-)/2, \quad (3.22)$$

but also implies that the poles of  $V_\delta(\gamma; x)$  and  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  are (at most) simple, and that  $V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  has no poles for real  $x$ .

Choosing  $g = \text{Re } \gamma$  in the parameter space  $\tilde{\Pi}$  (1.31) for the remainder of this section, we proceed to study whether the A $\Delta$ Os  $\mathcal{A}_\pm(\gamma; x)$  can be promoted to symmetric operators on suitable dense subspaces of the Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$  (1.5). These subspaces involve the auxiliary Harish-Chandra function (1.59), and the locations of poles and zeros of  $c_P(\gamma; x)$  are crucial in the sequel. In view of the zeros (A.4) of the  $E$ -function, the pole locations are given by

$$x \equiv 0 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad (3.23)$$

$$x \equiv i(ka_+ + (l+1)a_-)/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad (3.24)$$

$$x \equiv i((k+1)a_+ + la_-)/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad (3.25)$$

and the zero locations by

$$x \equiv \pm i\gamma_\mu + ia + ika_+ + la_- \pmod{\pi/r}, \quad (3.26)$$

where

$$k, l \in \mathbb{N} \equiv \{0, 1, 2, \dots\}. \quad (3.27)$$

It is not immediate, but true that the shift coefficients  $V_{a,\delta}$  admit an alternative representation

$$V_{a,\delta}(x) = \frac{c_P(-x)}{c_P(x)} \cdot \frac{c_P(x + ia_{-\delta})}{c_P(-x - ia_{-\delta})}, \quad \delta = +, -. \quad (3.28)$$



This representation is of pivotal importance for what follows. It can be readily checked (by using the  $E$ -AΔEs (A.33) and the relation (A.35) between the trigonometric gamma function and  $R_\delta$ ) that the right-hand side of (3.28) indeed equals the right-hand side of (3.12). Alternatively, (3.28) follows by verifying the identity

$$\frac{c(x)}{c(-x)} = \frac{c_P(x)}{c_P(-x)}, \quad (3.29)$$

and invoking (3.11).

Next, we note that the restrictions of the functions in the vector space  $S_t$  (2.32) to the interval  $[0, \pi/2r]$  yield a subspace of  $\mathcal{H}$  (again denoted  $S_t$ ). This subspace is dense in  $\mathcal{H}$ , since it contains the Chebyshev polynomials

$$p_n(\cos 2rx) \equiv \cos 2nrx, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (3.30)$$

It readily follows that the subspace

$$D_t(\gamma) \equiv \frac{1}{c_P(\gamma; x)} S_t, \quad t > 0, \quad g \in \tilde{\Pi}, \quad (3.31)$$

is also a dense  $\mathcal{H}$ -subspace. We point out that this subspace depends on  $\gamma$ , but is  $B_\delta$ -invariant for the first regime and invariant under  $S_4 \times S_4$  and arbitrary  $\gamma_\mu$  sign flips for the second one. Furthermore, the  $\gamma$ -restriction ensures that the poles (3.26) of the prefactor are in the (open) upper half plane (UHP). Hence we can view  $D_t(\gamma)$  as a space of functions that are holomorphic for  $\text{Im } x \in (-t, 0]$  and meromorphic for  $\text{Im } x \in (0, t)$ . In particular, the action of the shift summand  $\exp(-ia_\delta d/dx)$  in  $\mathcal{A}_{-\delta}(\gamma; x)$  on  $f \in D_t(\gamma)$  yields a function  $f_\delta(x)$  that is holomorphic for  $\text{Im } x \in (-t + a_\delta, a_\delta]$ . Thus we need only choose

$$t > a_\delta, \quad (3.32)$$

to ensure that this function is real-analytic on  $\mathbb{R}$ . Hence the restriction of  $f_\delta(x)$  to  $[0, \pi/2r]$  is well defined and belongs to  $\mathcal{H}$ .

Consider next the action of the summand  $V_{a,-\delta}(\gamma; x) \exp(ia_\delta d/dx)$  in  $\mathcal{A}_{-\delta}(\gamma; x)$  on  $f \in D_t(\gamma)$ . Writing

$$f(x) = \frac{1}{c_P(x)} F(x), \quad F \in S_t, \quad (3.33)$$

we can use the representation (3.28) to obtain

$$(V_{a,-\delta}(\gamma; x) \exp(ia_\delta d/dx) f)(x) = \frac{c_P(-x)}{c_P(x)} \cdot \frac{1}{c_P(-x - ia_\delta)} F(x + ia_\delta). \quad (3.34)$$

Once more, the  $t$ -requirement (3.32) ensures that the function  $F(x + ia_\delta)$  is real-analytic on  $\mathbb{R}$ , yielding a vector in  $\mathcal{H}$  upon restriction to  $[0, \pi/2r]$ .

The key point is now that the three  $c_P$ -factors on the right-hand side yield a meromorphic function that is *also* real-analytic on  $\mathbb{R}$ . Indeed, since we require that  $\gamma$  belong to  $\tilde{\Pi}$ , the poles of the three factors are in the UHP, except those coming from the term  $(1 - \exp(4irx))^{-1}$  in  $c_P(-x)$ . The latter poles, however, are cancelled by zeros coming from the term  $(1 - \exp(-4irx))$  in  $1/c_P(x)$ . Thus no real poles remain, even though  $V_{a,\delta}(\gamma; x)$  itself does have real poles for generic  $\gamma$ 's. (The latter can even be double poles, namely when  $a_s/a_l = 2/3, 2/5, 2/7, \dots$ , cf. (3.12).)

Finally, the parameter restrictions imply that the function  $V_{b,-\delta}(\gamma; x)$  is not only real-analytic on  $\mathbb{R}$ , but also real-valued. Moreover, by evenness and  $\pi/r$ -periodicity its restriction to  $\mathbb{R}$  is bounded below by

$$M_{-\delta}(\gamma) \equiv \min_{x \in [0, \pi/2r]} V_{b,-\delta}(\gamma; x). \quad (3.35)$$

We now focus on the AΔO  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$  with the smallest shift parameter  $a_s$ , denoting its coefficients by  $V_{a,s}(\gamma; x)$  and  $V_{b,s}(\gamma; x)$ . (Thus these coefficients can be expressed in terms of  $R_t(z)$  given by (A.22).) As a consequence of the above analysis, we conclude that for  $t > a_s$  we can define a linear operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$  on the dense domain  $D_t(\gamma) \subset \mathcal{H}$  (given by (3.31)), by the composition of the action of  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$  on the meromorphic extensions of functions in  $D_t(\gamma)$ , followed by restriction to  $[0, \pi/2r]$ . We are now prepared for the first result of this section.

**Theorem 3.1.** *With the assumption (1.52) on  $a_{\pm}$  in effect and  $g \in \tilde{\Pi}$ , the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$  is well defined and symmetric on  $D_t(\gamma)$  for any  $t > a_s$ . Furthermore, for all nonzero  $f \in D_t(\gamma)$  we have a lower bound*

$$(f, \hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)f) > M_s(\gamma)(f, f), \quad M_s(\gamma) \equiv \min_{x \in [0, \pi/2r]} V_{b,s}(\gamma; x). \quad (3.36)$$

**Proof.** We have already shown that the parameter restriction (1.52) and requirement  $g \in \tilde{\Pi}$  entail that the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$  are well defined on the pertinent domains. Since the additive coefficient  $V_{b,s}(\gamma; x)$  is real-analytic and real-valued on  $\mathbb{R}$ , it gives rise to a bounded and self-adjoint multiplication operator on  $\mathcal{H}$ . Consequently, this summand of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$  plays no role in domain and symmetry issues.

Fixing  $f_j(x) = F_j(x)/c_P(x) \in D_t(\gamma)$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , with  $t > a_s$ , our next goal is to prove equality of

$$I_L \equiv \int_0^{\pi/2r} \left( \frac{F_1^*(x + ia_s)}{c_P(-x - ia_s)} + V_{a,s}(-x) \frac{F_1^*(x - ia_s)}{c_P(-x + ia_s)} \right) \frac{F_2(x)}{c_P(x)} dx, \quad (3.37)$$

and

$$I_R \equiv \int_0^{\pi/2r} \frac{F_1^*(x)}{c_P(-x)} \left( \frac{F_2(x - ia_s)}{c_P(x - ia_s)} + V_{a,s}(x) \frac{F_2(x + ia_s)}{c_P(x + ia_s)} \right) dx. \quad (3.38)$$

Here, the  $*$  denotes the conjugate function (cf. (A.36)), and we used

$$V_{a,s}^*(\gamma; x) = V_{a,s}(\gamma; -x), \quad c_P^*(\gamma; x) = c_P(\gamma; -x), \quad (3.39)$$

cf. (A.37), (A.38). In order to show this equality, we first substitute the representation (3.28) of  $V_{a,s}(x)$ . If we then introduce

$$I_s(x) \equiv \frac{F_1^*(x + ia_s/2)F_2(x - ia_s/2)}{c_P(\gamma; -x - ia_s/2)c_P(\gamma; x - ia_s/2)} = f_1^*(x + ia_s/2)f_2(x - ia_s/2), \quad (3.40)$$

we can use evenness of  $F_1^*(x)$  and  $F_2(x)$  to deduce that  $I_L - I_R$  equals

$$\int_0^{\pi/2r} [I_s(x + ia_s/2) + I_s(-x + ia_s/2) - I_s(x - ia_s/2) - I_s(-x - ia_s/2)] dx. \quad (3.41)$$

This integral can be rewritten as

$$\int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} [I_s(x + ia_s/2) - I_s(x - ia_s/2)] dx. \quad (3.42)$$

Now  $I_s(x)$  is not only  $\pi/r$ -periodic, but also holomorphic for  $|\operatorname{Im} x| \leq a_s/2$  (recall (3.26) and  $|\gamma_\mu| < a$ ). Hence the integral (3.42) vanishes by Cauchy’s theorem and the symmetry assertion results.

Finally, the estimate (3.36) will follow once we prove

$$(f, (\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma) - V_{b,s}(\gamma; \cdot))f) > 0, \quad 0 \neq f \in D_t(\gamma). \quad (3.43)$$

Now we have already seen above that we have

$$I_R = \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} I_s(x - ia_s/2) dx = \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} I_s(x) dx. \quad (3.44)$$

Choosing  $f_1 = f_2 = f$ , this implies that the left-hand side of (3.43) is equal to the integral

$$\int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} f^*(x + ia_s/2) f(x - ia_s/2) dx = \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} |f(x - ia_s/2)|^2 dx. \quad (3.45)$$

This renders its positivity manifest, so that (3.43) follows.  $\blacksquare$

The bound (3.36) entails that the symmetric operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$  admits self-adjoint extensions. Moreover, whenever  $D_t(\gamma)$  is a core (domain of essential self-adjointness [8]) for  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$ , it follows that the closure is a self-adjoint operator that is greater than  $M_s(\gamma)$ ; this operator is  $D_8$ -invariant for the first  $\gamma$ -regime, and invariant under  $S_4 \times S_4$  and an even number of  $\gamma_\mu$  sign flips for the second one.

We are unable to prove that the core property holds true for arbitrary  $g = \operatorname{Re} \gamma \in \tilde{\Pi}$  and  $t > a_s$ . In Section 4, however, we show its validity for all  $g \in \Pi_r$  and  $t \in (a_s, a]$ . The  $g$ -restriction is needed, since the proof makes essential use of the integral operators in the previous section. (As already pointed out in the introduction, the latter are not invariant under sign flips.) On the other hand, since  $D_8$ -invariance is built into the definition of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$  for the first regime, it follows that the core property holds for the union of the  $D_8$ -transforms of  $\Pi_r$ . This union is still a proper subset of  $\tilde{\Pi}$  (1.31), however. In particular, it does not contain the vector  $\gamma = 0$ . A similar state of affairs pertains to the second regime.

We conclude this section by reconsidering the AΔO  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$  with the largest shift parameter  $a_l$ , now requiring (1.58). Below (3.35), we restricted attention to  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$ , but upon scrutiny of our line of reasoning, the reader will have no difficulty to see that it applies with obvious changes to  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ . However, the symmetric operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^w(t, \gamma)$  on  $\mathcal{H}$  thus obtained is ‘wrong’ in the following sense: For generic  $g \in \Pi_r$ , no self-adjoint extension of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^w(t, \gamma)$  has all of the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ -eigenfunctions  $f_n(\gamma; x)$  in its domain and acts on them as the AΔO  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ . We detail this in Section 5, after presenting the ‘correct’ Hilbert space version of this AΔO, from whose definition it shall follow that the functions  $f_n(\gamma; x)$  are joint eigenfunctions of  $\mathcal{A}_\pm(\gamma; x)$ .

## 4 Joint eigenvectors for $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ and $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ , $g \in \Pi_r$

Assuming that the parameters  $a_+$ ,  $a_-$  satisfy (1.52), we have shown in Section 3 that the AΔO  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$  gives rise to symmetric operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$  on  $\mathcal{H}$  for all  $g \in \tilde{\Pi}$  and  $t > a_s$ . In this section, however, we restrict  $g$  to  $\Pi_r$ , so that the results of Section 2 can be invoked. Our main aim is to show that the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ -eigenfunctions  $f_n(\gamma; x)$  (1.62) can be redefined in such a way that they are also eigenfunctions of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$ , provided  $t \in (a_s, a]$ . (Since we cannot rule out degeneracies in the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ -spectrum, our original base choice for a degenerate eigenspace need not yield eigenvectors of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$ .) This entails in particular that we obtain a unique self-adjoint closure  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ , which is essentially self-adjoint on the span of the vectors  $f_n(\gamma; \cdot)$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , and which has solely discrete spectrum.

For our first result we need the non-obvious identity

$$\frac{c_P(\gamma; x)}{c(\gamma; x)} = \frac{\prod_{\mu=0}^7 E(\pm x + i\gamma_\mu)}{E(\pm 2x - ia)}. \quad (4.1)$$

Using the definitions (1.20), (1.59), and the relation (A.28) between the  $G$ - and  $E$ -functions, we see that (4.1) amounts to the identity

$$\frac{(1 - \exp(-4irx))E(2x \pm i(a_+ - a_-)/2)}{E(2x \pm ia)} = 1. \quad (4.2)$$

The latter can be verified directly by using (A.27), but it is more illuminating to invoke the AΔEs (A.33) and (A.34) to check (4.2).

**Lemma 4.1.** *Assuming  $(a_+, a_-, g) \in (0, \infty)^2 \times \Pi_r$ , we have*

$$f_n(\gamma; x) \in D_t(\gamma), \quad \forall t \in (a_s, a], \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (4.3)$$

**Proof.** In view of the definition (3.31), it suffices to prove

$$c_P(\gamma; x)f_n(\gamma; x) \in S_a. \quad (4.4)$$

Recalling (2.144), we see that this amounts to

$$\frac{c_P(\gamma; x)}{c(\gamma; x)} \frac{1}{\prod_{\mu} E(\pm x + i\gamma_\mu)} H_n(\gamma; x) \in S_a. \quad (4.5)$$

Thanks to the identity (4.1) this can be rewritten as

$$\frac{H_n(\gamma; x)}{E(\pm 2x - ia)} \in S_a. \quad (4.6)$$

Now from Theorem 2.9 we have  $H_n \in S_{\sigma+a_l}$ . Since the multiplier of  $H_n$  belongs to  $S_a$ , the lemma follows.  $\blacksquare$

The alert reader will have noted that we have used Theorem 2.9 at the end of this proof, whereas we announced in the introduction that we need only invoke Lemma 2.4 for the purpose of this section (as opposed to the next one). The point is that for our further conclusions it would suffice to use (4.3) for  $t \in (a_s, \min(a, \sigma + a_s)]$ , and this weaker version does follow from Lemma 2.4.

For the remainder of this section we assume that the parameters  $a_{\pm}$  satisfy (1.52). We now define the space of linear combinations of the functions  $f_n(\gamma; x)$ ,

$$\mathcal{C}(\gamma) \equiv \text{LH}(f_n(\gamma; x))_{n=0}^{\infty}, \quad (4.7)$$

where LH stands for linear hull. Upon restricting  $x$  to  $[0, \pi/2r]$ , this space yields a dense subspace of  $\mathcal{H}$  (1.5). It follows from Lemma 4.1 and Theorem 3.1 that the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(t, \gamma)$  are well defined and symmetric on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  for all  $t \in (a_s, a]$ . From now on we denote their unique restriction to  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  by  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ .

Our next goal is to show that  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  is a core. To prove this, we need a few auxiliary observations involving the integral operator  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$ . To start with, we note that we have

$$(\mathcal{I}(\gamma')f_n(\gamma; \cdot))(x) = \frac{1}{c(\gamma'; x)} \int_0^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)w(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)dy, \quad (4.8)$$

cf. (2.4) and (1.62). Recalling the paragraph containing (1.39), we readily deduce

$$\mathcal{I}(\gamma')\mathcal{C}(\gamma) = \mathcal{C}(\gamma'). \quad (4.9)$$

We are now prepared for the following lemma. Its proof is relegated to Appendix B. Note that in view of (4.9), both sides of (4.10) are well defined.

**Lemma 4.2.** *Let  $g = \operatorname{Re} \gamma \in \Pi_r$  and let  $a_{\pm}$  satisfy (1.52). Then we have*

$$\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma')\mathcal{I}(\gamma')f = \mathcal{I}(\gamma')\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)f, \quad \forall f \in \mathcal{C}(\gamma). \quad (4.10)$$

**Theorem 4.3.** *With the assumptions of Lemma 4.2, the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  is essentially self-adjoint on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ . Its self-adjoint closure (denoted by the same symbol) has solely discrete spectrum, and it admits eigenvectors that belong to the finite-dimensional eigenspaces of the positive trace class operator  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ .*

**Proof.** Acting with  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  on (4.10) and using again (4.9) and (4.10), we obtain

$$\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)\mathcal{T}(\gamma)f = \mathcal{T}(\gamma)\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)f, \quad \forall f \in \mathcal{C}(\gamma). \quad (4.11)$$

Choosing  $f = f_n(\gamma; \cdot)$ , this implies

$$\mathcal{T}(\gamma)\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)f_n(\gamma; \cdot) = \lambda_n(\gamma)^2\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)f_n(\gamma; \cdot), \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (4.12)$$

Therefore, the vector  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)f_n(\gamma; \cdot)$  belongs to the finite-dimensional eigenspace  $\mathcal{E}_n(\gamma)$  of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  corresponding to the eigenvalue  $\lambda_n(\gamma)^2$ . As a consequence, the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  leaves  $\mathcal{E}_n(\gamma)$  invariant, and since it is symmetric on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ , it is self-adjoint on  $\mathcal{E}_n(\gamma)$ . From this the assertions are clear.  $\blacksquare$

In view of this theorem, we can choose a new ONB for  $\mathcal{E}_n(\gamma)$  consisting of joint eigenvectors of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ . Recalling

$$f_n(\gamma; x) = m(\gamma; x)e_n(\gamma; x), \quad (4.13)$$

(cf. (1.62), (1.43) and (1.46)), we see that this amounts to choosing a new ONB  $e_n(\gamma; \cdot)$  for  $M(\gamma)^{-1}\mathcal{E}_n(\gamma)$ , consisting of joint eigenvectors of  $T(\gamma)$  and the operator

$$\hat{H}_s(\gamma) \equiv M(\gamma)^{-1}\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)M(\gamma), \quad g \in \Pi_r. \quad (4.14)$$

It is readily checked that the latter commutes with complex conjugation, so we may and shall retain the real-valuedness and sign fixing (2.26) of  $e_n(\gamma; x)$  for the new base choice. (Of course, we need not change anything in case  $\dim \mathcal{E}_n(\gamma) = 1$ , but we only know this for  $n = 0$ .)

The upshot is that we now have an ONB for  $\mathcal{H}$  that consists of common eigenvectors  $f_n(\gamma; \cdot)$  of the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  and  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ . Unfortunately we are unable to derive much information on the eigenvalues of the former. Defining these by

$$\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)f_n(\gamma; \cdot) =: E_{n,s}(\gamma)f_n(\gamma; \cdot), \quad (4.15)$$

we do get from (3.36) a finite lower bound

$$E_{n,s}(\gamma) > M_s(\gamma), \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (4.16)$$

but at this stage we cannot even rule out that there exists a finite upper bound on the eigenvalues. (Equivalently, we cannot rule out that  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  is bounded.) Now unboundedness will be shown in Section 7, but we have to leave other natural questions open. In particular, we are unable to

prove that  $E_{0,s}(\gamma)$  is the smallest eigenvalue and that it is nondegenerate for all  $g \in \Pi_r$  and  $a_{\pm}$  satisfying (1.52), even though these features are highly plausible.

We continue to exploit (4.15), rewritten in the equivalent form

$$V_s(-x)F_n(x+ia_s) + V_s(x)F_n(x-ia_s) + V_{b,s}(x)F_n(x) = E_{n,s}F_n(x), \quad x \in (0, \pi/2r), \quad (4.17)$$

to clarify the analyticity properties of the functions  $F_n(x)$  and  $H_n(x)$ . (Henceforth we often suppress  $\gamma$ -dependence, since from now on this usually does not cause ambiguities.) From Lemma 2.4 we see  $H_n(x)$  is holomorphic for  $x \in \mathbb{C}_{\sigma+a_s}$ , so that  $F_n(x)$  is meromorphic in  $\mathbb{C}_{\sigma+a_s}$ . Therefore, (4.17) has a meromorphic continuation to  $x \in \mathbb{C}_{\sigma}$ . A moment's thought reveals that this state of affairs implies that  $F_n(x)$  has a meromorphic continuation to all of  $\mathbb{C}$ . Indeed, when we divide (4.17) by  $V_s(-x)$ , then we can continue  $F_n$  in steps of size  $a_s$  to the UHP. Likewise, upon division by  $V_s(x)$  we can continue  $F_n$  to the LHP.

Next, we aim to prove that  $H_n(x)$  is actually entire, so that the meromorphic function  $F_n(x)$  can only have poles at the zeros of  $P(x)$ , cf. (1.49), (1.50). We proceed with a preview of the proof. A key first step is to replace (4.17) by the eigenvalue  $\Lambda\Delta E$  for the  $\Lambda\Delta O$   $A_s^H(\gamma; x)$  (1.56), i.e.,

$$V_s^H(-x)H_n(x+ia_s) + V_s^H(x)H_n(x-ia_s) + (V_{b,s}(x) - E_{n,s})H_n(x) = 0, \quad (4.18)$$

and study the pole and zero features of the coefficients of  $H_n(x \pm ia_s)$  and  $H_n(x)$ . In particular, it is crucial that our assumption (1.52) ensures that the three coefficients have at most *simple* poles.

Now Lemma 2.4 yields holomorphy of  $H_n(x)$  for  $|\operatorname{Im} x| < \sigma + a_s$ , and since  $H_n(x)$  is also  $\pi/r$ -periodic and even, we need only let  $\operatorname{Im} x$  increase and analyze eventual poles of  $H_n(x)$  for  $\operatorname{Re} x \in \{0, \pi/2r\}$  that might arise from coefficient poles in (4.18). This analysis leads to a sequence of residue cancellation identities connecting  $H_n(x)$ -values. In view of the relation (3.18) between  $V_s^H$  and  $V_s$ , we need  $P$ -limits similar to those listed in Lemma 2.7. As another important ingredient for the identities, we need the relations between the residues at the (at most) simple poles of the elliptic function  $V_{b,s}(x)$  and those of the  $\pi/r$ -periodic coefficient functions  $V_s(\pm x)$ , cf. (3.1)–(3.6). Thanks to the quasi-periodicity relation (3.8), we can obtain all of these relations from the following ones (which are readily verified):

$$(\operatorname{Res}(V_{b,s}(x)) + \operatorname{Res}(V_s(x)))|_{x=ia_s/2+k\pi/2r} = 0, \quad k \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad (4.19)$$

$$(\operatorname{Res}(V_{b,s}(x)) + e^{4r(a-\sigma)} \operatorname{Res}(V_s(x)))|_{x=ia+k\pi/2r} = 0, \quad k \in \mathbb{Z}. \quad (4.20)$$

We are now prepared for the following theorem.

**Theorem 4.4.** *Let  $(n, a_+, a_-, g) \in \mathbb{N} \times (0, \infty)^2 \times \Pi_r$ , with  $a_+, a_-$  satisfying (1.52). Then the function  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  is holomorphic in  $\mathbb{C}$ . Moreover, it obeys the identities*

$$H_n(\gamma; \tilde{x}_\tau + ika_l/2) = \exp(4kr(\sigma - a))H_n(\gamma; \tilde{x}_\tau - ika_l/2) \times \prod_{\mu=0}^{\tau} \prod_{m=1}^k (1 - (-)^{\tau} \exp[2r(\gamma_\mu + (k+1-2m)a_l/2)]), \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*, \quad \tau = 0, 1, \quad (4.21)$$

where

$$\tilde{x}_0 := ia_s/2, \quad \tilde{x}_1 := \pi/2r + ia_s/2, \quad (4.22)$$

and

$$H_n(\gamma; x_{\tau,k} + ia_s) = \exp(4kr(\sigma - a))H_n(\gamma; x_{\tau,k} - ia_s) \quad (4.23)$$

$$\times \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \prod_{m=1}^k (1 - (-)^{\tau} \exp[2r(\gamma_{\mu} \pm a_s/2 + (k+1-2m)a_l/2)]), \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*, \quad \tau = 0, 1,$$

where

$$x_{0,k} := ika_l/2, \quad x_{1,k} := \pi/2r + ika_l/2, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*. \quad (4.24)$$

**Proof.** Recalling (3.20), we see that  $V_s^H(-x)$  has no zeros in the UHP. Moreover, its poles in the UHP are simple and located at

$$x \equiv -ia_s/2 + ika_l/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*, \quad (4.25)$$

and

$$x \equiv ika_l/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*. \quad (4.26)$$

Likewise,  $V_s^H(x)$  can only have at most simple poles in the UHP at

$$x \equiv ia_s/2 + ika_l/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (4.27)$$

and

$$x \equiv ika_l/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*. \quad (4.28)$$

(The  $G_t$ -product yields zeros in the UHP at

$$x \equiv ia \pm i\gamma_{\mu} + i\ell a_l \pmod{\pi/r}, \quad \ell \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (4.29)$$

which may cancel some of the poles (4.27), (4.28).)

Finally, the coefficient of  $H_n(x)$  can only have at most simple UHP-poles at the locations (4.25) and (4.27).

As announced above, we need only study the consequences of (4.18) for  $x$  equal to  $it$  and  $it + \pi/2r$ , with  $t > 0$ . As  $t$  increases, the first coefficient poles that are met are those for  $t = a_s/2$ , cf. (4.27), or for  $t = -a_s/2 + a_l/2$ , cf. (4.25). Since  $H_n \in S_{\sigma+a_s}$  by Lemma 2.4, we see (using also (3.18) and (4.19)) that the residues at the former poles cancel. Now  $V_s^H(-x)$  is regular and nonzero at these locations, and so  $H_n(x + ia_s)$  must be regular as well. Thus  $H_n(x)$  cannot have poles for  $\text{Im } x = 3a_s/2$ .

Since the poles for  $t = -a_s/2 + a_l/2$  arise from the coefficient of  $H_n(x + ia_s)$ , and the second and third term in (4.18) have at most simple poles, it follows that  $H_n(x + ia_s)$  must be regular for  $\text{Im } x = -a_s/2 + a_l/2$ , lest non-simple poles arise for the first term, which are not present for the other terms. In turn, this implies that the values  $H_n(\tilde{x}_{\tau} + ia_l/2)$  and  $H_n(-\tilde{x}_{\tau} + ia_l/2)$  are related in such a way that the residues at the corresponding poles of  $V_s^H(-x)$  and  $V_{b,s}(x)$  cancel.

In order to obtain these relations and subsequent ones, we invoke the limits

$$\begin{aligned} & \lim_{x \rightarrow \tilde{x}_{\tau}} \frac{P(\gamma; \tilde{x}_{\tau} + ika_l/2)}{P(\gamma; \tilde{x}_{\tau} - ika_l/2)} \\ &= \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \prod_{m=1}^k (1 - (-)^{\tau} \exp[2r(\gamma_{\mu} + (k+1-2m)a_l/2)]), \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*, \quad \tau = 0, 1, \end{aligned} \quad (4.30)$$

whose proof is easily adapted from the proof of (2.90). Using (4.30) with  $k = 1$ , combined with (4.20), we obtain the relations (4.21) with  $k = 1$ . It is readily verified that these relations



also ensure that the residues at the poles (4.27) with  $k = 1$  cancel, so that  $H_n(x)$  is regular for  $\operatorname{Im} x = 3a_s/2 + a_l/2$  as well.

The next pole of the coefficient  $V_s^H(-x)$  occurs for  $t = a_l/2$ , cf. (4.26). Once more,  $H_n(x+ia_s)$  must be regular to prevent the occurrence of non-simple poles. Again, this entails a relation between the values  $H_n(\tilde{x}_\tau + ia_s)$  and  $H_n(\tilde{x}_\tau - ia_s)$  encoding residue cancellation, which we shall return to shortly. Letting  $t$  increase further, we get  $V_s^H(-x)$ -poles for  $t = -a_s/2 + a_l$ , cf. (4.25), at which  $H_n(x + ia_s)$  must be regular. This gives rise to the residue cancellation identity (4.21) with  $k = 2$ , obtained via (4.30) with  $k = 2$  and (4.19). This identity also ensures residue cancellation at the poles (4.27) with  $k = 2$ , implying regularity of  $H_n(x)$  for  $\operatorname{Im} x = 3a_s/2 + a_l$ .

Clearly, this line of reasoning inductively yields entireness of  $H_n(x)$ , with the identities (4.21) guaranteeing that the residues at the poles (4.25) and (4.27) cancel.

The identities (4.23) ensure that the residues at the  $V_s^H(\pm x)$ -locations (4.26) and (4.28) cancel. In more detail, we can invoke the easily verified limit

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow x_{\tau,k}} \frac{V_s(x)}{V_s(-x)} = -\exp(8kr(\sigma - a)), \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*, \quad \tau = 0, 1, \quad (4.31)$$

and first write

$$\frac{P(x + ia_s)}{P(x - ia_s)} = \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \frac{G_t(a_l; x - i\gamma_\mu \pm ia_s/2)}{G_t(a_l; -x - i\gamma_\mu \pm ia_s/2)}. \quad (4.32)$$

If we then let  $x$  converge to  $x_{\tau,k}$ , we arrive at the product in (4.23). ■

We conjecture that  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  is entire for the two excluded ratios  $a_s/a_l = 1, 1/2$  as well. In this connection we add that the identities (2.55) for  $a_s = a_l$  and (2.114) with  $\ell = 2$  for  $a_s = a_l/2$  can be used to show that the functions  $A_s(\gamma; x)F_n(\gamma; x)$ ,  $g \in \Pi_r$ , are regular on  $\mathbb{R}$  (even though the  $\Lambda\Delta\mathcal{O}$  coefficients have second-order real poles), and hence belong to  $\mathcal{H}_w$  (1.18). This strongly suggests that for the excluded ratios the functions  $F_n(\gamma; x)$  from Section 2 are once more eigenfunctions of  $A_s(\gamma; x)$ .

We point out that the identities (4.21) correspond to (2.114) with  $a_s$  and  $a_l$  interchanged. Moreover, for  $k = 1$  the identities (4.21) and (4.23) coincide with (2.114) for  $\ell = 1$  and  $\ell = 2$ , respectively. Note that this implies that the latter identity also holds for  $a_s \in (a_l/2, a_l)$  (entailing  $L = 1$ ).

We conclude this section by deriving some insight into the degeneracy issue. We shall improve on this later on, so the following lemma has an auxiliary character. We stress that the issue of degeneracy of the  $E_{n,s}$ -eigenspace refers to the Hilbert space operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ , and not to the  $\Lambda\Delta\mathcal{O}$   $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$ . For the latter, we know that its  $E_{n,s}$ -eigenspace contains the meromorphic function  $f_n(\gamma; x)$ . Therefore, it also contains all functions of the form  $\zeta(x)f_n(\gamma; x)$  with  $\zeta \in \mathcal{P}(a_s)$ , cf. (1.65). However, since the coefficients of the  $\Lambda\Delta\mathcal{O}$  belong to  $\mathcal{P}(a_l)$ , all functions  $f_n(\gamma; x+ika_l)$  with  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  are also in the eigenspace, and so are their linear combinations with coefficients from  $\mathcal{P}(a_s)$ . The lemma shows that the  $E_{n,s}$ -eigenspace of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  is far more restricted.

**Lemma 4.5.** *Let  $a_+$ ,  $a_-$  satisfy (1.52). Fixing  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ , there are at most finitely many distinct  $n_1, \dots, n_M$  for which*

$$E_{n_0,s}(\gamma) = E_{n_j,s}(\gamma), \quad j = 1, \dots, M. \quad (4.33)$$

Moreover, for any such  $n_j$ , there exists  $\zeta_j \in \mathcal{P}(a_s)$  such that

$$f_{n_j}(\gamma; x) = \zeta_j(x)f_{n_0}(\gamma; x). \quad (4.34)$$

**Proof.** Assuming  $E_{n_0,s}$  is degenerate, consider the Casorati determinant of  $f_{n_0}(x)$  and  $f_{n_1}(x)$ . It is given by the meromorphic function

$$\mathcal{D}(x) := f_{n_0}(x + ia_s/2)f_{n_1}(x - ia_s/2) - f_{n_0}(x - ia_s/2)f_{n_1}(x + ia_s/2), \quad (4.35)$$

and this function satisfies the first order AΔE

$$\frac{\mathcal{D}(x + ia_s/2)}{\mathcal{D}(x - ia_s/2)} = \frac{1}{V_{a,s}(x)} = \frac{c(x)c(-x - ia_s)}{c(-x)c(x + ia_s)}, \quad (4.36)$$

cf. (1.23) and (3.11). Therefore, it is of the form

$$\mathcal{D}(x) = \zeta(x)c(-x - ia_s/2)/c(x + ia_s/2), \quad \zeta \in \mathcal{P}(a_s). \quad (4.37)$$

Now we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{D}_H(x) &:= P(x \pm ia_s/2)c(x \pm ia_s/2)\mathcal{D}(x) \\ &= H_{n_0}(x + ia_s/2)H_{n_1}(x - ia_s/2) - H_{n_0}(x - ia_s/2)H_{n_1}(x + ia_s/2), \end{aligned} \quad (4.38)$$

so by Theorem 4.3 the function  $\mathcal{D}_H(x)$  is holomorphic. In view of (4.37), it can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{D}_H(x) &= \zeta(x)P(x \pm ia_s/2)c(\pm x - ia_s/2) \\ &= \zeta(x) \frac{R_l(2x + ia_l/2)}{R_s(2x + ia_s/2)} \prod_{\mu=0}^7 E(\pm x - ia_s/2 \pm i\gamma_\mu). \end{aligned} \quad (4.39)$$

(We used (1.20), (A.28) and (A.12) in the second step.)

We claim that  $\zeta(x)$  must be constant. Indeed, assuming it is not, it has a sequence of poles  $p_0 + ik a_s$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Consider now those zeros of the four factors of the  $E$ -product involving  $\gamma_\mu$  that can be at minimal distance to the real line. They are located at

$$\pm x \equiv ia + ia_s/2 \pm i\gamma_\mu \pmod{\pi/r}. \quad (4.40)$$

It easily follows from this that the distance of the UHP-zeros to the LHP-zeros of the  $E$ -product is greater than  $a_s$  (recall  $|g_\mu| < a$ ). The same is true for the non-real zeros of the factor  $R_l(2x - ia_l/2)$ . The poles of  $\zeta(x)$  can therefore not be matched by zeros, contradicting holomorphy of  $\mathcal{D}_H(x)$ . Hence  $\zeta(x)$  must be constant.

Next, we note that the denominator function has a zero for  $x = ia_s/2$  that is not matched by a zero of the numerator, unless  $\zeta(x) = 0$ . As a result, the function  $\mathcal{D}_H(x)$  vanishes identically. From this we deduce

$$H_{n_1}(x) = \zeta_1(x)H_{n_0}(x), \quad \zeta_1(x) \in \mathcal{P}(a_s). \quad (4.41)$$

Finally, we note that by holomorphy  $H_{n_0}(x)$  can only have finitely many zeros in the rectangle with corners  $0, \pi/r, \pi/r + ia_s, ia_s$ . Thus the vector space of multipliers in  $\mathcal{P}(a_s)$  such that their product with  $H_{n_0}(x)$  is holomorphic is finite-dimensional. From this the lemma readily follows.  $\blacksquare$

## 5 The operator $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$ , $g \in \Pi_r$

In this section we focus on the Hilbert space features of the AΔO  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ , assuming  $g \in \Pi_r$  and (1.58) throughout. In Section 3 we have seen that the action of  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$  on functions in  $D_t(\gamma)$  yields functions whose restrictions to  $[0, \pi/2r]$  are in  $\mathcal{H}$ , provided  $t > a_l$ . Moreover, the Hilbert space operator thus obtained is symmetric and bounded below.

For generic  $g \in \Pi_r$  and  $t > a$ , however, the functions  $f_n(\gamma; x)$  do *not* belong to  $D_t(\gamma)$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . This will become clear shortly, but for now it may be illuminating to see why this is plausible by recalling Lemma 4.1 and its proof. The point is that in general  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  has no reason to vanish for  $x = ia$ , so that  $t$  in (4.3) cannot be chosen larger than  $a$ .

We therefore proceed in a different way. Consider the action of the AΔO  $A_l^H(\gamma; x)$  (1.56) on the holomorphic functions  $H_n(\gamma; x)$ . It is given by

$$A_l^H(x)H_n(x) = V_l^H(-x)H_n(x + ia_l) + V_l^H(x)H_n(x - ia_l) + V_{b,l}(x)H_n(x). \quad (5.1)$$

For generic  $g$  the coefficients  $V_l^H(\pm x)$  have simple poles for  $x \equiv 0 \pmod{\pi/2r}$ , but since  $H_n(x)$  is even and  $\pi/r$ -periodic, the (a priori meromorphic) function on the right-hand side has no real poles. Therefore it belongs to  $\mathcal{H}_{w_H}$ .

As a consequence, the AΔO  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$  maps functions in the span  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  of the ONB functions  $f_n(\gamma; x)$  to functions whose restrictions to  $[0, \pi/2r]$  belong to  $\mathcal{H}$ . (In particular, the image functions have no real poles, whereas  $V_{a,l}(\gamma; x)$  does have real poles.) We denote the operator thus obtained by  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$ . We are now in the position to state and prove the first result of this section.

**Lemma 5.1.** *Assuming (1.58) and  $g \in \Pi_r$ , the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  is symmetric on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ .*

**Proof.** We reason in the same way as in the proof of Theorem 3.1, but now choose  $f_j(x) \in \mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ . Then we set

$$\phi_j(x) \equiv c(\gamma; x)f_j(x), \quad j = 1, 2, \quad (5.2)$$

yielding even functions that belong to the span of the  $\mathcal{H}_w$ -ONB given by  $\{F_n(\gamma; x)\}_{n=0}^\infty$ . Now we get as the analogs of (3.37), (3.38)

$$I_L \equiv \int_0^{\pi/2r} (V_l(\gamma; -x)\phi_1^*(x + ia_l) + V_l(\gamma; x)\phi_1^*(x - ia_l))\phi_2(x)w(\gamma; x)dx, \quad (5.3)$$

and

$$I_R \equiv \int_0^{\pi/2r} \phi_1^*(x)(V_l(\gamma; x)\phi_2(x - ia_l) + V_l(\gamma; -x)\phi_2(x + ia_s))w(\gamma; x)dx. \quad (5.4)$$

Next, we introduce

$$\begin{aligned} I_l(x) &\equiv V_l(\gamma; -x + ia_l/2)\phi_1^*(x + ia_l/2)\phi_2(x - ia_l/2)w(\gamma; x - ia_l/2) \\ &= \frac{\phi_1^*(x + ia_l/2)\phi_2(x - ia_l/2)}{c(\gamma; \pm x - ia_l/2)} = f_1^*(x + ia_l/2)f_2(x - ia_l/2), \end{aligned} \quad (5.5)$$

where we used (3.9) and (1.19) in the second step. Then we obtain, using evenness and  $\pi/r$ -periodicity,

$$I_L - I_R = \int_{-\pi/4r}^{3\pi/4r} [I_l(x + ia_l/2) - I_l(x - ia_l/2)]dx. \quad (5.6)$$

In order to show that the integral (5.6) vanishes, we rewrite  $I_l(x)$  in terms of the functions

$$h_j(x) \equiv P(\gamma; x)\phi_j(x), \quad j = 1, 2. \quad (5.7)$$

More specifically, we set

$$I_l(x) = h_1^*(x + ia_l/2)h_2(x - ia_l/2)/Q(x), \quad (5.8)$$

so that

$$Q(x) = P(x \pm ia_l/2)c(\pm x - ia_l/2) = \frac{R_s(2x + ia_s/2)}{R_l(2x + ia_l/2)} \prod_{\mu=0}^7 E(\pm x - ia_l/2 \pm i\gamma_\mu), \quad (5.9)$$

cf. (4.39).

The function  $1/Q(x)$  is even and its only poles in the strip  $|\operatorname{Im} x| \leq a_l/2$  are simple and located at

$$x \equiv \pm ia_s/2, \quad \ell = 1, \dots, L \pmod{\pi/2r}. \quad (5.10)$$

By evenness and  $\pi/r$ -periodicity, its residue sums at  $x = \pm ia_s/2$  and at  $x = \pi/2r \pm ia_s/2$  vanish. Using Cauchy's theorem and evenness of  $h_2(x)$ , we then deduce

$$I_L - I_R = \sum_{\tau=0,1} \sum_{\ell=1}^L \rho_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma) [h_1^*(x_\tau - ia_s/2)h_2(x_\tau + ia_s/2) - h_1^*(x_\tau + ia_s/2)h_2(x_\tau - ia_s/2)]. \quad (5.11)$$

Here we have

$$\rho_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma) := i\pi \frac{R_l(x_\tau + ia_s)}{R'_s(\tilde{x}_\tau + ia_s)} \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \frac{1}{E(-x_\tau \pm ia_s/2 \pm i\gamma_\mu)}, \quad (5.12)$$

and  $x_\tau/\tilde{x}_\tau$  are given by (2.82)/(4.22).

Now the holomorphic functions  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  satisfy

$$H_n^*(\gamma; x) = H_n(\gamma; x), \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad g \in \Pi_r, \quad x \in \mathbb{C}, \quad (5.13)$$

since they are real-valued for real  $x$ . Since  $h_1$  is a linear combination of the  $H_n$ 's, it follows from (2.114) that it satisfies

$$h_1^*(x_\tau + ia_s/2) = \pi_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma)h_1^*(x_\tau - ia_s/2). \quad (5.14)$$

Likewise, these identities hold when  $h_1^*$  is replaced by  $h_2$ . Therefore, the difference terms in square brackets all vanish. As a result we get  $I_L = I_R$ , and so it follows that  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  is symmetric on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ .  $\blacksquare$

This proof reveals that the analog of the lower bound (3.36) does not follow in the same way as in the proof of Theorem 3.1. Indeed, we now get for  $0 \neq f \in \mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  an identity

$$(f, (\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma) - V_{b,l}(\gamma; \cdot))f) = \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} |f(x - ia_l/2)|^2 dx + \sum_{\tau=0,1} \sum_{\ell=1}^L \rho_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma)\pi_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma)|h(x_\tau - ia_s/2)|^2, \quad (5.15)$$

with  $h(x) = P(\gamma; x)c(\gamma; x)f(x)$ . Since we have  $(-)^{\ell}\rho_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma) < 0$  and the sign of the numbers  $\pi_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma)$  depends on  $\gamma$ , the residue sum is not positive in general.

At this stage we can also explain why the symmetric operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^w(t, \gamma)$  from Section 3 has the suffix 'w' (for 'wrong'). To this end we need only make some quite weak assumptions on  $g \in \Pi_r$ . For example, it suffices to assume

$$\sigma > a_l/2 - La_s/2, \quad (5.16)$$

together with

$$\pi_{L,0}(\gamma) \neq 0. \quad (5.17)$$

The first assumption entails that we have

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda_n H_n(\gamma; \frac{i}{2}(a_l - La_s)) &= P\left(\gamma; \frac{i}{2}(a_l - La_s)\right) \\ &\times \int_0^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; \frac{i}{2}(a_l - La_s), y) w(\gamma'; y) F_n(\gamma'; y) dy, \end{aligned} \quad (5.18)$$

cf. (2.36). The functions  $P(\gamma; x)$  and  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)$ ,  $y \in \mathbb{R}$ , are both positive for  $x = i(a_l - La_s)/2$ , so by completeness the left-hand side cannot vanish for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ; in particular, it is positive for  $n = 0$ . Using next the second assumption (5.17), we deduce that  $H_n(\gamma; i(a_l + La_s)/2)$  does not vanish for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . But  $E(2x - ia)$  does vanish for  $x = i(a_l + La_s)/2$ , and since we have (cf. the proof of Lemma 4.1)

$$c_P(\gamma; x) f_n(\gamma; x) = H_n(\gamma; x) / E(\pm 2x - ia), \quad (5.19)$$

it follows that there exist  $f_n$  for which  $c_P(x) f_n(x)$  has a pole at  $i(a_l + La_s)/2$ . Because  $(a_l + La_s)/2 < a_l$  by (2.57), we conclude that for these  $n$ -values (including  $n = 0$ ) the critical functions  $f_n(\gamma; x)$  are not in the definition domain  $D_t(\gamma)$  of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^w(t, \gamma)$ . (Recall we need to impose  $t > a_l$  to ensure symmetry of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^w(t, \gamma)$  on  $D_t(\gamma)$ .)

A priori, however, these functions could still belong to the domain of a self-adjoint extension of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^w(t, \gamma)$ . (Recall that at least one self-adjoint extension exists, since  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^w(t, \gamma)$  is bounded below.) Now our third assumption is that the action of this extension on the  $f_n(\gamma; x)$  in question is given by the action of the  $\Lambda\Delta\mathcal{O}$   $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ . (Obviously, this is the case when the self-adjoint extension equals  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ .)

To arrive at a contradiction, we fix an exceptional  $n$ ; we may as well take  $n = 0$ , since it is always exceptional. Then our third assumption implies that  $I_L$  (5.3) and  $I_R$  (5.4) are equal for the choices

$$\phi_2(x) = c(\gamma; x) f_0(\gamma; x), \quad \phi_1(x) = c(\gamma; x) f(x) / c_P(\gamma; x), \quad f \in S_t, \quad t > a_l. \quad (5.20)$$

On the other hand, when we follow the same path as before, we arrive at

$$\begin{aligned} I_L - I_R &= \sum_{\tau=0,1} \sum_{\ell=1}^L \rho_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma) H_0(\gamma; x_\tau - i\ell a_s/2) \\ &\times [h_1^*(x_\tau - i\ell a_s/2) \pi_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma) - h_1^*(x_\tau + i\ell a_s/2)]. \end{aligned} \quad (5.21)$$

(Indeed, the function  $h_1(x)$  is holomorphic for  $|\operatorname{Im} x| < t$ , since it equals  $E(\pm x - ia)f(x)$ , cf. the proof of Lemma 4.1.) This equality holds true for arbitrary  $f \in S_t$ , so we can ensure that  $h_1^*(x_0 - iLa_s/2)$  is nonzero, whereas all other values  $h_1^*(x_\tau \pm i\ell a_s/2)$  vanish. In view of (5.17) this implies that the right-hand side is nonzero, yielding the desired contradiction.

More generally, just as the proof of Lemma 5.1, this reasoning shows the crucial role of the identities (2.114). It should be stressed that there appears to be no way to prove them without the detailed study undertaken in Subsections 2.3 and 2.4. To be sure, they could be imposed on the initial domain of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^H(\gamma)$  from the outset, but then it would be fully unclear that dense subspaces of  $\mathcal{H}_{w_H}$  with these features *exist*. In that connection we point out that for the desired residue cancellation to take place, it already suffices that the numbers  $\pi_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma)$  in (5.14) are real. (That is, their precise values are irrelevant.)

Of course, since  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$  commute, the functions  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)f_n(\gamma; x)$  are eigenfunctions of  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$  with eigenvalue  $E_{n,s}$ . However, we cannot conclude that they (or rather their restrictions to  $[0, \pi/2r]$ ) belong to the  $E_{n,s}$ -eigenspace of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ , unless they belong to  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ . From the following counterparts of Lemma 4.2 and Theorem 4.3 it follows in particular that this is indeed the case. The proof of the lemma is relegated to Appendix C.

**Lemma 5.2.** *Let  $g = \operatorname{Re} \gamma \in \Pi_r$  and let  $a_{\pm}$  satisfy (1.58). Then we have*

$$\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma')\mathcal{I}(\gamma')f = \mathcal{I}(\gamma')\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)f, \quad \forall f \in \mathcal{C}(\gamma). \quad (5.22)$$

**Theorem 5.3.** *With the assumptions of Lemma 5.2, the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  is essentially self-adjoint on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ . Its self-adjoint closure (denoted by the same symbol) has solely discrete spectrum and it admits eigenvectors that belong to the finite-dimensional eigenspaces of the positive trace class operator  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ . These eigenvectors can be chosen to be eigenvectors of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  as well.*

**Proof.** The first two assertions follow by adapting the proof of Theorem 4.3 in an obvious way. Also, the action of the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  on the finite-dimensional eigenspace  $\mathcal{E}_n(\gamma)$  of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  with eigenvalue  $\lambda_n(\gamma)^2$  is given by the  $\Lambda\Delta\mathcal{O}$ -action. Since  $\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)$  and  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$  commute, we can choose a new ONB that consists of joint eigenvectors of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$ . ■

In Section 4 we switched to an ONB of joint eigenvectors of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ , but of course a new choice for  $f_n(\gamma; x)$  is not needed when the eigenvalue  $\lambda_n(\gamma)^2$  of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  is nondegenerate. Likewise, we need not change the ONB from Section 4 whenever all joint eigenvalue pairs  $(\lambda_n(\gamma)^2, E_{n,s}(\gamma))$  are nondegenerate. In fact, it may well be that already  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  has nondegenerate spectrum, but a further analysis of this issue seems elusive.

We shall return to the joint degeneracy issue shortly, but first we obtain the  $H_n$ -identities that express residue cancellation at the poles occurring in the eigenvalue  $\Lambda\Delta\mathcal{E}$  following from Theorem 5.3:

$$V_l^H(-x)H_n(x + ia_l) + V_l^H(x)H_n(x - ia_l) + (V_{b,l}(x) - E_{n,l})H_n(x) = 0. \quad (5.23)$$

(Recall entireness of  $H_n(x)$  has already been proved in Theorem 4.4.)

**Corollary 5.4.** *Let  $(n, a_+, a_-, g) \in \mathbb{N} \times (0, \infty)^2 \times \Pi_r$  and let  $a_+, a_-$  satisfy (1.58). With  $L$  defined by (2.57),  $x_{\tau}$  by (2.82), and  $\pi_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma)$  by (2.104),  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  obeys*

$$H_n(\gamma; x_{\tau} + ila_s/2) = \pi_{\ell,\tau}(\gamma)H_n(\gamma; x_{\tau} - ila_s/2), \quad \ell > L, \quad \tau = 0, 1. \quad (5.24)$$

Also, setting

$$\tilde{x}_{0,k} := ik a_s/2, \quad \tilde{x}_{1,k} := \pi/2r + ik a_s/2, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*, \quad (5.25)$$

we have

$$H_n(\gamma; \tilde{x}_{\tau,k} + ia_l) = \exp(4kr(\sigma - a))H_n(\gamma; \tilde{x}_{\tau,k} - ia_l) \quad (5.26)$$

$$\times \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \prod_{m=1}^k (1 - (-)^{\tau} \exp[2r(\gamma_{\mu} \pm a_l/2 + (k+1-2m)a_s/2)]), \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*, \quad \tau = 0, 1.$$

**Proof.** From (3.20) we see that  $V_l^H(-x)$  has no zeros in the UHP, while its poles in the UHP are simple and located at

$$x \equiv -ia_l/2 + ila_s/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad \ell \geq L + 1, \quad (5.27)$$

and

$$x \equiv ika_s/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*. \quad (5.28)$$

Moreover,  $V_l^H(x)$  can only have at most simple poles in the UHP at

$$x \equiv ia_l/2 + i\ell a_s/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad \ell \geq -L, \quad (5.29)$$

and

$$x \equiv ika_s/2 \pmod{\pi/2r}, \quad k \in \mathbb{N}^*. \quad (5.30)$$

(The  $G_t$ -product may cancel some of the poles (5.29), (5.30).) Finally, the coefficient of  $H_n(x)$  can only have at most simple UHP-poles at the locations (5.27) and (5.29).

The identities (5.24)/(5.26) now encode residue cancellation at the poles (5.27)/(5.28) of the coefficient  $V_l^H(-x)$  of  $H_n(x + ia_l)$ . This follows in the same way as in the proof of Theorem 4.4, noting that the ratio restriction (1.58) entails that the residues at the simple poles of  $V_l(x)$  and  $V_{b,l}(x)$  are related by (4.19), (4.20) with  $s \rightarrow l$ . We point out that residue cancellation at the poles (5.29) for  $|\ell| \leq L$  is ensured by (2.114). ■

As already mentioned, we believe  $H_n(\gamma; x)$  is entire without restrictions on the ratio  $a_s/a_l$ . Likewise, we surmise that the  $H_n$ -identities in Theorem 4.4 and Corollary 5.4 hold true for arbitrary ratios.

We continue with the counterpart of Lemma 4.5.

**Lemma 5.5.** *Let  $a_+$ ,  $a_-$  satisfy (1.58). Fixing  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ , there are at most finitely many distinct  $n_1, \dots, n_M$  for which*

$$E_{n_0,l}(\gamma) = E_{n_j,l}(\gamma), \quad j = 1, \dots, M. \quad (5.31)$$

Moreover, for any such  $n_j$ , there exists  $\zeta_j \in \mathcal{P}(a_l)$  such that

$$f_{n_j}(\gamma; x) = \zeta_j(x) f_{n_0}(\gamma; x). \quad (5.32)$$

**Proof.** The proof of Lemma 4.5 can be easily adapted. ■

We are now in the position to obtain a remarkable nondegeneracy result.

**Theorem 5.6.** *Assume  $\gamma \in \Pi_r$  and  $a_+/a_-$  is irrational. Then all joint eigenspaces of the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  are one-dimensional.*

**Proof.** We assume

$$(E_{m,+}(\gamma), E_{m,-}(\gamma)) = (E_{n,+}(\gamma), E_{n,-}(\gamma)), \quad m \neq n, \quad (5.33)$$

so as to derive a contradiction. From Lemma 4.5 and  $E_{m,s}(\gamma) = E_{n,s}(\gamma)$  we infer

$$H_n(\gamma; x) = \zeta_s(x) H_m(\gamma; x), \quad \zeta_s \in \mathcal{P}(a_s). \quad (5.34)$$

Similarly, from Lemma 5.5 and  $E_{m,l}(\gamma) = E_{n,l}(\gamma)$  we obtain

$$H_n(\gamma; x) = \zeta_l(x) H_m(\gamma; x), \quad \zeta_l \in \mathcal{P}(a_l). \quad (5.35)$$

Thus we have  $\zeta_s = \zeta_l =: \zeta$  with  $\zeta$  in  $\mathcal{P}(a_s) \cap \mathcal{P}(a_l)$ . Since the latter intersection consists of the constants when  $a_s/a_l \notin \mathbb{Q}$ , we arrive at the announced contradiction. ■



## 6 Weyl group spectral symmetry

The principal aim of this section is to obtain more information on the eigenvalues  $E_{n,\pm}(\gamma)$  of the self-adjoint Hilbert space operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$ . Along the way, however, we obtain a commutativity result about the trace class operators  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  that is of considerable interest in itself. We recall that for the latter operators we restrict attention to  $\gamma$ 's that obey  $g = \operatorname{Re} \gamma \in \Pi_r$  and that are either real or satisfy (1.29), (1.30). By contrast, for  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  we can allow more general  $\gamma$ 's by exploiting the  $D_8$ -invariance of the  $\Lambda\Delta$ O's  $\mathcal{A}_{\pm}(\gamma; x)$ . We begin with a lemma that is an easy corollary of our previous results.

**Lemma 6.1.** *Let  $g \in \Pi_r$  and let  $a_{\pm}$  satisfy (1.52)/(1.58) for  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)/\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$ , respectively. Then we have*

$$E_{n,s}(\gamma) = E_{n,s}(\gamma'), \quad (6.1)$$

$$E_{n,l}(\gamma) = E_{n,l}(\gamma'). \quad (6.2)$$

**Proof.** This follows from Lemma 4.2 and Theorem 4.3 for the case (6.1), and from Lemma 5.2 and Theorem 5.3 for (6.2). Indeed,  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma')$  maps the eigenvector  $f_n(\gamma; \cdot)$  to a positive multiple of the eigenvector  $f_n(\gamma'; \cdot)$ . ■

We recall from Subsection 2.1 that  $\gamma$  is allowed to vary over two distinct regimes. In both cases, we introduced subsets  $\Pi_r^s(j) \subset \Pi_r$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , for which the self-duality relation (2.15) holds true, by requiring the relevant permutation symmetry. Since  $V_{\delta}$  and  $V_{a,\delta}$  are determined by the  $c$ -function (cf. (3.9) and (3.12)), and since the product functions  $p_{t,\delta}$  defining  $V_{b,\delta}$  (cf. (3.2)–(3.7)) are invariant under these permutations, we deduce

$$\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma) = \hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma'), \quad g = \operatorname{Re} \gamma \in \Pi_r^s(j), \quad j = 1, 2. \quad (6.3)$$

For these self-dual  $\gamma$ -choices, therefore, the equations (6.1), (6.2) reduce to tautologies.

On the other hand, even sign flips need not leave the self-dual subsets invariant. In fact, flipping all of the eight signs entails  $\sigma \rightarrow -\sigma$ , so that this transformation maps *all*  $g \in \Pi_r$  out of  $\Pi_r$ . The latter map is well defined for both  $\gamma$ -regimes, but we recall that for the second regime we only allow  $\phi$  in the group  $\Phi$  of even sign flips for which the  $\phi(\gamma)$ -component sum is real, cf. (1.29), (1.30).

To ease the exposition we now specialize to the first regime until further notice. We recall that for  $\gamma \in \Pi_r$  the Hilbert space action of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  on the core  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  is given by the action of the  $\Lambda\Delta$ O's  $\mathcal{A}_{\pm}(\gamma; x)$ . The latter are manifestly  $D_8$ -invariant for the first regime, so at face value it would seem that operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  whose  $\gamma$ 's belong to  $\Pi_r$  and are related via even sign flips coincide. In fact, however, a further analysis reveals that this is not at all obvious.

To fix the thoughts, let us choose  $\gamma_0$  close to  $-a$  and  $\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_7$  close to 0 and rationally independent. Then we can freely flip an even number of signs among  $\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_7$ , yet stay in  $\Pi_r$ . The  $\sigma(\gamma)$ 's obtained from these flips are distinct, yielding 64 distinct positive trace class operators  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ . A priori, therefore, we obtain 64 distinct ONBs of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ -eigenvectors. The difficulty is now that we cannot show that these ONBs coincide when we only use the  $D_8$ -invariance of the  $\Lambda\Delta$ O's; indeed, this  $D_8$ -symmetry is even compatible with getting 64 disjoint spectra for  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$ .

It follows in particular from our next result that all of these spectra (and indeed the operators themselves) are actually equal. Even more remarkably, it also implies that the 64 distinct trace class operators form a commutative family. As the proof reveals, these two facts are intimately related. To state the general assertions, we need the new notion of a  $\gamma$ -cluster.

For a given  $\dot{\gamma} \in \Pi_r$ , we define this cluster  $K(\dot{\gamma})$  as the set of  $\gamma$ 's in  $\Pi_r$  that are related by an even sign flip to  $\dot{\gamma}$ . We also denote the number of distinct  $\gamma$ 's in the cluster by  $N(\dot{\gamma})$ . Thus we

have

$$N(\dot{\gamma}) = |K(\dot{\gamma})|, \quad 1 \leq N(\dot{\gamma}) \leq 64, \quad (\text{first regime}). \quad (6.4)$$

Due to the  $\Pi_r$ -restriction, the cluster depends on  $(a_+, a_-)$ , but just as with other objects, we do not indicate this dependence explicitly. Notice also that  $\gamma$ 's in the same cluster may be related by a permutation, and that the case  $N(\dot{\gamma}) = 1$  occurs when all components of  $\dot{\gamma}$  but one vanish.

Turning to the second  $\gamma$ -regime, we recall that we only allow even sign flips that leave (1.30) invariant. This yields a restricted flip group  $\Phi_r$  with 48 elements, as is readily verified. Fixing  $\dot{\gamma}$  satisfying (1.29), (1.30) and  $\dot{g} \in \Pi_r$ , we define  $K(\dot{\gamma})$  as the set of  $\gamma$ 's that are related to  $\dot{\gamma}$  by a flip from  $\Phi_r$  and obey  $g \in \Pi_r$ . Due to the latter restriction, its cardinality is at most 24:

$$N(\dot{\gamma}) = |K(\dot{\gamma})|, \quad 4 \leq N(\dot{\gamma}) \leq 24, \quad (\text{second regime}). \quad (6.5)$$

We are now prepared for the following theorem.

**Theorem 6.2.** *Fix  $\dot{\gamma}$  with  $\dot{g} = \text{Re } \dot{\gamma} \in \Pi_r$ . Letting  $(a_+, a_-) \in (0, \infty)^2$ , the  $N(\dot{\gamma})$  positive trace class operators  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  with  $\gamma$  in the cluster  $K(\dot{\gamma})$  form a commutative family. Moreover, requiring (1.52)/(1.58), the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)/\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  for  $\gamma \in K(\dot{\gamma})$  are equal.*

**Proof.** We recall first that  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  is defined via the  $\text{A}\Delta\text{O}$ -action on  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$ , which in turn is defined as the span of the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ -eigenvectors. Since the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  for  $\gamma \in K(\dot{\gamma})$  are generically distinct, the resulting spaces  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  and operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  are, a priori, distinct as well. For  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ , however, the definition domain  $D_t(\gamma)$  in Theorem 3.1 does not involve the HS operators at all. Whenever  $D_t(\gamma)$  is a core, therefore, we obtain a self-adjoint closure that is invariant under the pertinent permutations and even sign flips. (At this point it may not be superfluous to stress again the distinction between the Hilbert space operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  and the  $\text{A}\Delta\text{O}$ s  $\mathcal{A}_{\pm}(\gamma; x)$ : The latter are manifestly the same for all  $\gamma \in K(\dot{\gamma})$ .)

The crux is now that Lemma 4.1 reveals that each of the spaces  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  with  $\gamma \in K(\dot{\gamma})$  is a subspace of the same space  $D_t(\gamma) = D_t(\dot{\gamma})$ , provided  $t$  belongs to  $(a_s, a]$ . Since  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  is symmetric on  $D_t(\gamma)$  for  $t > a_s$  (by Theorem 3.1), and each of the subspaces  $\mathcal{C}(\gamma)$  is a core for  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  (by Theorem 4.3), we deduce that  $D_t(\dot{\gamma})$  is a core for all  $t \in (a_s, a]$ . As a result, the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  and the corresponding orthogonal decomposition of  $\mathcal{H}$  in  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ -eigenspaces are the same for all of the  $\gamma$ 's in the cluster.

Now by Lemma 4.2 each of the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ 's leaves the latter eigenspaces invariant. Therefore, all of these operators commute whenever all eigenspaces are one-dimensional, or equivalently, whenever the spectrum of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  is nondegenerate. We believe that this is always true, but unfortunately we can only prove that all eigenspaces are finite-dimensional, cf. Lemma 4.5. Thus we cannot deduce commutativity of the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ 's when we only take the properties of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  into account.

Requiring that the parameters  $a_{\pm}$  satisfy (1.58), however, we can invoke the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  as well. As we have proved in Section 5, they leave the eigenspaces of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  invariant. Moreover, we have just shown that these eigenspaces coincide for all  $\gamma$ 's in the cluster, and the action of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  is that of the  $\text{A}\Delta\text{O}$   $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ . Therefore the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  in the cluster coincide, and we can choose an ONB of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$ -eigenvectors in each  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ -eigenspace.

When we now first assume that  $a_+/a_-$  is irrational, then the joint eigenspaces of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  are one-dimensional by Theorem 5.6. Since they are left invariant by the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ 's, it follows that the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ 's commute. By Lemma 2.1 we have HS-continuity of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  in  $a_+$  and  $a_-$ , so we are now in the position to deduce that all of the cluster  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ 's commute for all  $(a_+, a_-) \in (0, \infty)^2$ . ■

Even though it is now clear that the eigenvectors  $f_0(\dot{\gamma}), f_1(\dot{\gamma}), \dots$  of  $\mathcal{T}(\dot{\gamma})$  can be chosen to be eigenvectors of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  for all  $\gamma \in K(\dot{\gamma})$ , it does not follow that  $f_n(\gamma)$  equals  $f_n(\dot{\gamma})$ . This is

because we are unable to prove that the ordering of the eigenvalues of  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$  on  $f_0(\dot{\gamma}), f_1(\dot{\gamma}), \dots$  coincides with that of the eigenvalues  $\lambda_0(\gamma), \lambda_1(\gamma), \dots$  (We do have equality for  $n = 0$ , though, cf. (2.28).)

At this point it is illuminating to illustrate the above developments with explicit examples. Letting  $a_s = a_+ < a_l = a_-$  from now on, we choose

$$\dot{\gamma} := \gamma_{\mathbb{L}}(a_s) = \left( -a_l/2, -a_l/2 + a_s/2, 0, a_s/2, \right. \\ \left. -a_l/2 + i\pi/2r, -a_l/2 + a_s/2 + i\pi/2r, -i\pi/2r, a_s/2 - i\pi/2r \right), \quad (6.6)$$

cf. (2.148), (2.149). Combining (2.160) and (2.153) with (A.18), we obtain

$$e_n(\dot{\gamma}; x) = \sqrt{\frac{4r}{\pi}} \sin 2(n+1)rx, \quad f_n(\dot{\gamma}; x) = \sqrt{\frac{r}{\pi}} (e^{2nirx} - e^{-(2n+4)irx}). \quad (6.7)$$

It is also easily checked that we have (cf. (3.15), (3.16))

$$H_\delta(\dot{\gamma}; x) = \exp(-2ra_{-\delta}) (\exp(-ia_{-\delta}d/dx) + \exp(ia_{-\delta}d/dx)), \quad (6.8)$$

$$\mathcal{A}_\delta(\dot{\gamma}; x) = \exp(-ia_{-\delta}d/dx) + \exp(-4ra_{-\delta}) \exp(ia_{-\delta}d/dx), \quad (6.9)$$

so that the functions (6.7) yield eigenvalues

$$E_{n,\delta}(\dot{\gamma}) = 2 \exp(-2ra_{-\delta}) \cosh(2(n+1)ra_{-\delta}), \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad \delta = +, -. \quad (6.10)$$

We now consider  $\gamma$ 's related to  $\dot{\gamma}$  by a sign flip in  $\Phi_r$ . Since we have  $\dot{\gamma}_2 = 0$  and  $\dot{\gamma}_6 = -i\pi/2r$ , we can freely flip signs for the remaining 6 components. Now  $\sigma(\dot{\gamma})$  equals  $a_l/2 - a_s/2$ , so when we flip signs of  $\dot{\gamma}_3, \dot{\gamma}_6$  and  $\dot{\gamma}_7$  and denote the result by  $\gamma^{(l)}$ , we readily obtain

$$\sigma(\gamma^{(l)}) = a_l/2, \quad w(\gamma^{(l)}; x) = p_l^4 s_l(x)^2 s_l(x + \pi/2r)^2. \quad (6.11)$$

Moreover, this is a self-dual  $\gamma$ -choice, so  $\gamma^{(l)}$  belongs to the cluster  $K(\dot{\gamma})$  and  $I(\gamma^{(l)})$  is a positive HS operator with kernel

$$p_l^4 s_l(x) s_l(\pi/2r - x) s_l(y) s_l(\pi/2r - y) / R_l(x+y) R_l(x-y). \quad (6.12)$$

We have met this integral operator in our study of the Heun case, cf. the kernel below equation (4.1) in [22]. From this previous work we conclude that  $I(\gamma^{(l)})$  has eigenvectors  $e_n(\dot{\gamma})$  with corresponding ordered eigenvalues

$$\lambda_n(\gamma^{(l)}) = \frac{\pi e^{ra_l}}{p_l \cosh(n+1)ra_l}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (6.13)$$

In particular, in agreement with Theorem 6.2,  $I(\gamma^{(l)})$  commutes with  $I(\dot{\gamma})$ . (Recall that the ordered eigenvalues of the latter are given by (2.159).)

Next, we also flip the signs of  $\dot{\gamma}_1, \dot{\gamma}_5$  (and flip back to  $\dot{\gamma}_6$ ). This yields a vector  $\gamma^{(s)}$  that is obtained from  $\gamma^{(l)}$  via  $a_s \leftrightarrow a_l$  and a permutation. Thus we need only take the suffix  $l$  to  $s$  in the above quantities, showing  $\gamma^{(s)} \in K(\dot{\gamma})$  and yielding  $I(\gamma^{(s)})$ -eigenvalues

$$\lambda_n(\gamma^{(s)}) = \frac{\pi e^{ra_s}}{p_s \cosh(n+1)ra_s}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (6.14)$$

on the ONB-vectors  $e_n(\dot{\gamma})$ .

Consider next the vector  $\gamma^{(0)}$  obtained from  $\dot{\gamma}$  by a flip of  $\dot{\gamma}_0$ . This yields  $\sigma(\gamma^{(0)}) = a_l/4 - a_s/2$ , so it is necessary to require  $a_l > 2a_s$  for this vector to belong to  $K(\dot{\gamma})$ . But this is not sufficient:

We also need  $(\gamma^{(0)'})_0 > -a$ , entailing  $a_l < 4a_s$ . Assuming  $a_l \in (2a_s, 4a_s)$  until further notice, we do obtain  $\gamma^{(0)} \in K(\dot{\gamma})$ , but it is plain that  $\gamma^{(0)}$  is not self-dual, so that  $I(\gamma^{(0)})$  is not self-adjoint.

From Theorem 6.2 we can still deduce that the vectors  $e_n(\dot{\gamma})$  are  $T(\gamma^{(0)})$ -eigenvectors, but now we have no information on the eigenvalues, except that they are all positive and that the largest one  $\lambda_0(\gamma^{(0)})^2$  corresponds to  $e_0(\dot{\gamma})$ . To be quite precise about the ambiguity, it may be in order to add that we do not know whether  $e_n(\dot{\gamma})$  is equal to  $e_n(\gamma^{(0)})$  for  $n > 0$ . Indeed, we have agreed to order the eigenvectors in accordance with the ordering of the singular values, so there may be a nontrivial permutation of the ONB-vectors.

In sharp contrast to our ignorance concerning the explicit values and ordering of the singular values  $\lambda_0(\gamma^{(0)})$  of the HS operators  $I(\gamma^{(0)})$  and  $I(\gamma^{(0)'})$ , we can conclude from Lemma 6.1 that the spectra of the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma^{(0)})$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma^{(0)'})$  are explicitly given by the numbers in (6.10). Furthermore, the corresponding  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma^{(0)'})$ -eigenvectors are the multiples of  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma^{(0)'})f_n(\dot{\gamma})$ . We stress that the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma^{(0)'})$  are not free (i.e., the AΔOs  $\mathcal{A}_{\pm}(\gamma^{(0)'}; x)$  have  $x$ -dependent coefficients), yet they have the free spectra (6.10) by Lemma 6.1.

As a fourth flip choice, consider the vector  $\gamma^{(3)}$  obtained from  $\dot{\gamma}$  by flipping  $\dot{\gamma}_3$ . This gives  $\sigma(\gamma^{(3)}) = a_l/2 - a_s/4$ , so we get  $\gamma^{(3)} \in K(\dot{\gamma})$  without restricting  $a_s/a_l$ . Like in the previous case,  $\gamma^{(3)}$  is not self-dual, and we need only change the suffix (0) to (3) in the above to reach the same conclusions.

Finally, consider the vector  $\gamma^{(p)}$  obtained from  $\dot{\gamma}$  by flipping  $\dot{\gamma}_1, \dot{\gamma}_5$  and  $\dot{\gamma}_6$ . This yields  $\sigma(\gamma^{(p)}) = 0$ , so  $\gamma^{(p)}$  does not belong to the cluster  $K(\dot{\gamma})$  and the integral kernel  $\mathcal{K}(\gamma^{(p)}; x, y)$  (1.25) has poles for real  $x, y$ .

After this detailed analysis, the reader will have no difficulty to establish what happens for any remaining  $\dot{\gamma}$ -flip. Returning to the first  $\gamma$ -regime, we introduce the parameter space

$$\Pi(1) := W(D_8)\Pi_r. \quad (6.15)$$

Here and from now on,  $W(\mathfrak{g})$  denotes the (obvious action of the) Weyl group of the (complex, simple) Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{g}$ . Clearly,  $\Pi(1)$  is a subset of  $\tilde{\Pi}$  (1.31). As we have seen above, with the parameter restriction (1.52) in force and  $\gamma \in \Pi(1)$ , the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  is a well-defined self-adjoint operator on  $\mathcal{H}$  (1.5), which does not change as  $\gamma$  varies over a  $W(D_8)$ -orbit. By contrast, requiring (1.58) and fixing  $\dot{\gamma} \in \Pi_r$ , the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$  is thus far not defined for all  $\gamma \in W(D_8)\dot{\gamma}$ . Indeed, it is only defined and equal to  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\dot{\gamma})$  for all  $\gamma$  in the cluster  $K(\dot{\gamma}) \subset \Pi_r$ . However, we may and shall define it for all of  $\gamma \in \Pi(1)$  by requiring that it be invariant under  $D_8$ -transformations. Note that this definition is the obvious one in view of the  $D_8$ -invariance of the AΔO  $\mathcal{A}_l(\gamma; x)$ .

With (1.58) in effect, spectral invariance of the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  for all  $\gamma$  on a  $W(D_8)$ -orbit in  $\Pi(1)$  is now plain. Indeed, as announced in the introduction, the operators themselves are  $D_8$ -invariant. (On the other hand, it should be noted that the AΔOs  $\mathcal{A}_{\pm}(\gamma; x)$  are generically distinct under the 128 even sign flips, since their coefficients  $V_{\pm}(\gamma; x)$  are generically distinct, cf. (3.1).)

Lemma 6.1, however, enables us to deduce spectral equality for operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma')$  that are in general vastly different. Now the  $E_8$ -reflection  $J$  given by (1.15) commutes with permutations, but it commutes with only one sign flip, namely, the map

$$\rho(\gamma) \equiv -\gamma. \quad (6.16)$$

Denoting one of the remaining 126 flips by  $\phi$ , we get  $(\phi(\gamma))' \in \Pi_r$  whenever  $\phi(\gamma) \in \Pi_r$  (by virtue of the definition of  $\Pi_r$ , cf. (1.33)), but when  $\phi(\gamma)$  does not belong to  $\Pi_r$ , it need not even be true that  $(\phi(\gamma))'$  belongs to  $\tilde{\Pi}$  (1.31). This can be seen for example by letting  $a_l > 4a_s$  and choosing  $\gamma$  equal to the real part of  $\dot{\gamma}$  (6.6); then the sign flip of  $\dot{\gamma}_0$  yields a vector that is mapped out of  $\tilde{\Pi}$  by  $-J$ . Consequently,  $J\Pi(1)$  is not a subset of  $\tilde{\Pi}$ .

Put in a more conceptual way: even though  $-J$  leaves  $\Pi_r$  invariant (by definition), it does not leave  $\Pi(1)$  invariant. The example just given reveals what is happening from a geometric point of view: Letting  $\gamma \in \Pi(1) \setminus \Pi_r$ , we clearly have  $\|\gamma\|_\infty < a$ , whereas  $J$  can increase the modulus of a  $\gamma$ -component so that it becomes larger than  $a$ .

We can ensure  $\|J\gamma\|_\infty < a$  by restricting attention to  $\gamma$  obeying  $\|\gamma\|_2 < a$ . (Indeed, since  $J$  is a reflection, we have  $\|J\gamma\|_\infty \leq \|J\gamma\|_2 = \|\gamma\|_2$ .) Accordingly, we introduce the parameter spaces

$$\Pi(E_8) \equiv \{\gamma \in \mathbb{R}^8 \mid \|\gamma\|_2 < a\}, \quad \Pi(E_8)^* \equiv \Pi(E_8) \setminus \{0\}. \quad (6.17)$$

Since any  $w \in W(E_8)$  is an isometry, these spaces are invariant under  $W(E_8)$ , so that  $\Pi(E_8)$  is a subset of  $\Pi$  (1.32). We now claim that we have

$$\Pi(E_8)^* \subset \Pi(1). \quad (6.18)$$

To prove this, we first note that the Schwarz inequality implies  $\|\gamma\|_1 < \sqrt{8}a$ , so that

$$|\sigma(\gamma)| \leq \|\gamma\|_1/4 < a/\sqrt{2} < a, \quad \forall \gamma \in \Pi(E_8). \quad (6.19)$$

For a given  $\gamma \in \Pi(E_8)^*$ , it is therefore enough to find an even sign flip  $\phi$  such that

$$\langle \zeta, \phi(\gamma) \rangle < 0, \quad (6.20)$$

and a moment's thought suffices to see that this can always be done.

We are now prepared to state and prove one of the principal results of this paper.

**Theorem 6.3.** *Let  $\gamma$  vary over  $\Pi(E_8)^*$ . Assuming  $a_\pm$  obey (1.52), the spectrum of the operator  $\hat{A}_s(\gamma)$  is  $E_8$ -symmetric. Assuming next  $a_\pm$  obey (1.58), the spectrum of the operator  $\hat{A}_l(\gamma)$  is  $E_8$ -symmetric, too.*

**Proof.** We first note that by virtue of (6.18) the operators at issue are well-defined self-adjoint operators. Now the orbit of  $\gamma$  under  $W(E_8)$  is generated by the reflection  $J$  combined with the action of  $W(D_8)$ . Under the latter action we obtain the same operators, hence isospectrality. It is therefore enough to show that we retain isospectrality under the action of  $J$ .

To this end, let us fix  $\gamma \in \Pi(E_8)^*$ . Now there are three cases. First, let  $\langle \zeta, \gamma \rangle < 0$ . Then we can appeal to Lemma 6.1, combined with spectral invariance under  $\rho$  (6.16). Second, let  $\langle \zeta, \gamma \rangle > 0$ . Then we have  $J\gamma \in \Pi_r$ , so by Lemma 6.1  $J\gamma$  yields the same spectrum as  $(-J)J\gamma = -\gamma$ . But  $-\gamma$  gives rise to the same operators as  $\gamma$ , so that we again retain spectral invariance. Finally, in the third case  $\langle \zeta, \gamma \rangle = 0$  we see from (1.15) that  $J\gamma = \gamma$ . ■

Evidently, the zero vector is fixed under  $W(E_8)$ , but we have far less information in this special case. More specifically, we do not know whether  $\hat{A}_s(t, 0)$  is essentially self-adjoint on its definition domain  $D_t(0)$  for  $t \in (a_s, a]$ , and we cannot use  $\mathcal{I}(0)$  to associate a well-defined symmetric operator to the AΔO  $\mathcal{A}_l(0; x)$ . Also, there is no guarantee that continuity arguments can be used to handle this special case. Indeed, even for the simpler setting of reflectionless second order AΔOs it can happen that self-adjointness breaks down for a single point along an  $\mathbb{R}$ -orbit, cf. the paragraph containing equation (6.7) in [18].

In order to gain more perspective on Theorem 6.3 and its Lie-algebraic aspects, we first recall some information that can be found, e.g., in [4], slightly changing conventions to suit our context. Denoting the canonical base vectors of  $\mathbb{R}^8$  by  $e_0, \dots, e_7$ , the  $D_8$  roots are given by

$$\delta e_j + \delta' e_k, \quad 0 \leq j < k \leq 7, \quad \delta, \delta' \in \{-1, 1\}, \quad (6.21)$$

and the  $E_8$  roots are the union of the  $D_8$  roots and the additional roots

$$\frac{1}{2} \sum_{j=0}^7 \delta_j e_j, \quad \sum_{j=0}^7 \delta_j \in 2\mathbb{Z}, \quad \delta_j \in \{-1, 1\}. \quad (6.22)$$

The simple  $E_8$  roots can be chosen as

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_0 &= \frac{1}{2}(-e_0 - e_1 - e_2 + e_3 + e_4 + e_5 + e_6 - e_7), \\ \alpha_j &= e_{j-1} - e_j, \quad j = 1, \dots, 6, \quad \alpha_7 = e_6 + e_7. \end{aligned} \quad (6.23)$$

Choosing  $v$  in the Weyl chamber

$$C(E_8) \equiv \{v \in \mathbb{R}^8 \mid \langle \alpha_j, v \rangle \geq 0, \quad j = 0, \dots, 7\}, \quad (6.24)$$

we see that  $v_7$  can vary over  $\mathbb{R}$ , whereas we have

$$|v_7| \leq v_6 \leq v_5 \leq \dots \leq v_0. \quad (6.25)$$

Note, however, that when  $v \in \mathbb{R}^8$  satisfies these inequalities, it need not belong to  $C(E_8)$ .

To connect this to our parameter spaces, we need the highest root

$$\theta \equiv 3\alpha_0 + 2\alpha_1 + 4\alpha_2 + 6\alpha_3 + 5\alpha_4 + 4\alpha_5 + 3\alpha_6 + 2\alpha_7, \quad (6.26)$$

and the Weyl alcove

$$A(E_8) \equiv \{v \in C(E_8) \mid \langle \theta, v \rangle \leq 1\}. \quad (6.27)$$

The crux is that  $\theta$  equals  $\zeta/2$ , as is easily checked. Let us now ask: For what  $c > 0$  is  $-cA(E_8)$  in the closure of the parameter space  $\Pi_r$ ? For the first condition  $\sigma(-cv) \leq a$  we need  $c \leq 2a$ , while for the second condition  $\|cv\|_\infty \leq a$  we must require  $cv_0 \leq a$ , cf. (6.25). It is not difficult to see that the maximum of  $v_0$  on  $A(E_8)$  equals  $3/4$  and is taken on in the unique boundary point  $(3, 1, \dots, 1, -1)/4$ , whose  $\ell^2$ -norm equals 1. Thus we can take  $c = 4a/3$ , and on this ‘optimal’ alcove multiple  $-(4a/3)A(E_8)$  the maximal  $\ell^\infty$ -norm equals  $a$  and is taken on in the unique boundary point

$$\gamma_b := a(-1, -1/3, \dots, -1/3, 1/3), \quad \sigma(\gamma_b) = 3a/4, \quad \|\gamma_b\|_2 = 4a/3. \quad (6.28)$$

When we now delete the boundary point  $\gamma_b$  and the zero vector, we obtain a set  $G(E_8)$  that belongs to  $\Pi_r$ . The orbit set

$$\mathcal{O}(E_8) \equiv W(E_8)G(E_8), \quad (6.29)$$

contains  $\gamma$ 's satisfying  $\|\gamma\|_2 \in [a, 4a/3)$ , so it is not a subset of  $\Pi(E_8)$ . Whenever the set  $d\mathcal{O}(E_8)$ ,  $d > 0$ , is a subset of  $\tilde{\Pi}$  (1.31), it follows as in the proof of Theorem 6.3 that we get spectral  $E_8$ -invariance on it. Clearly, this is true for  $d \leq 3/4$ , since then we obtain a subset of  $\Pi(E_8)$ . We leave the question open whether  $3/4$  is the largest  $d$ -value for which

$$d\mathcal{O}(E_8) \subset \tilde{\Pi}. \quad (6.30)$$

Finally, let us recall the Weyl group orders

$$|W(E_8)| = 4! \cdot 6! \cdot 8!, \quad |W(D_8)| = 2^7 \cdot 8!. \quad (6.31)$$



For generic  $\gamma \in \Pi(E_8)$ , therefore, Theorem 6.3 entails that we obtain 135 distinct isospectral operators on the orbit  $W(E_8)\gamma$ .

For the second  $\gamma$ -regime the role of  $W(D_8)$  is played by the subgroup  $D(2)$  that is the semidirect product of  $S_4 \times S_4$  and the restricted flip group  $\Phi_r$ . The analog of  $\Pi(1)$  (6.15) is the parameter space

$$\Pi(2) := D(2)\{\gamma \in \mathbb{C}^8 \mid \operatorname{Re} \gamma \in \Pi_r, \operatorname{Im} \gamma \text{ satisfies (1.29), (1.30)}\}. \quad (6.32)$$

Following the analysis for the first regime, we see that we can choose as the counterpart of  $\Pi(E_8)$  (6.17) the space

$$\Pi(E(2)) := \{\gamma \in \mathbb{C}^8 \mid \|\operatorname{Re} \gamma\|_2 < a, \operatorname{Im} \gamma \text{ satisfies (1.29), (1.30)}\}. \quad (6.33)$$

Here  $E(2)$  denotes the subgroup of  $W(E_8)$  that is obtained upon combining  $D(2)$  with the reflection  $J$ .

We are now in the position to obtain the analog of Theorem 6.3.

**Theorem 6.4.** *Let  $\gamma$  vary over*

$$\Pi(E(2))^* := \{\gamma \in \Pi(E(2)) \mid \operatorname{Re} \gamma \neq 0\}. \quad (6.34)$$

*Assuming  $a_{\pm}$  obey (1.52), the spectrum of the operator  $\hat{A}_s(\gamma)$  is  $E(2)$ -symmetric. Assuming next  $a_{\pm}$  obey (1.58), the spectrum of the operator  $\hat{A}_l(\gamma)$  is  $E(2)$ -symmetric, too.*

**Proof.** The proof of Theorem 6.3 applies with obvious changes. ■

## 7 Eigenvalue and eigenvector asymptotics

In this final section we focus on issues that have an asymptotic character. As a pivotal auxiliary tool, we need the large- $n$  asymptotic behavior of the orthonormal polynomials

$$p_n(\gamma; \cos 2rx) =: P_n(\gamma; x), \quad g = \operatorname{Re} \gamma \in \tilde{\Pi}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (7.1)$$

with respect to the weight function  $w_P(\gamma; x)$  (1.61) on  $[0, \pi/2r]$ . More specifically, we introduce

$$D_n(\gamma; x) := c_P(\gamma; x)e^{2inrx} + c_P(\gamma; -x)e^{-2inrx}, \quad (7.2)$$

(with  $c_P$  given by (1.59)), and note that  $c_P(\gamma; x/2r)$  belongs to the space  $\mathcal{C}_{1,1}$  defined by equation (2.14) in [19]. From Theorem 2.4 in [19] we then deduce a decay bound

$$\|P_n - D_n\|_P = O(\exp(-2nr d)), \quad d = a_s - \epsilon, \quad \epsilon > 0, \quad n \rightarrow \infty, \quad (7.3)$$

where  $\|\cdot\|_P$  denotes the norm on the weighted  $L^2$ -space  $\mathcal{H}_P$  (1.60). (The decay rate  $d < a_s$  is determined by the convergence radius of the factor  $1/E(2x \pm i(a_+ - a_-)/2)$  in  $c_P$  (1.59), viewed as a power series in  $\exp(-2irx)$ , cf. (A.27).)

In the present context it is more convenient to work with

$$\psi_n(\gamma; x) := \sqrt{\frac{r}{\pi}} P_n(\gamma; x)/c_P(\gamma; x), \quad g = \operatorname{Re} \gamma \in \tilde{\Pi}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (7.4)$$

$$a_n(\gamma; x) := \sqrt{\frac{r}{\pi}} D_n(\gamma; x)/c_P(\gamma; x) = \sqrt{\frac{r}{\pi}} \left( e^{2inrx} - \exp(-4irx)u(\gamma; -x)e^{-2inrx} \right), \quad (7.5)$$

where we have introduced the ‘ $S$ -matrix’

$$u(\gamma; x) := -\exp(-4irx)c(\gamma; x)/c(\gamma; -x), \quad (7.6)$$



and used the identity (3.29). The factor  $(r/\pi)^{1/2}/c_P(\gamma; x)$  gives rise to a unitary similarity between  $\mathcal{H}_P$  and  $\mathcal{H}$  (1.5), so the vectors  $\{\psi_n(\gamma; \cdot)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  yield an ONB for  $\mathcal{H}$ . Moreover, (7.3) implies

$$\|\psi_n - a_n\| = O(\exp(-2nrd)), \quad d = a_s - \epsilon, \quad \epsilon > 0, \quad n \rightarrow \infty, \quad (7.7)$$

with  $\|\cdot\|$  denoting the  $\mathcal{H}$ -norm.

For a better understanding of these formulas (and for later purposes), we mention that in the special case when  $\gamma$  equals  $\dot{\gamma}$  (6.6), we get (using the doubling formula (A.31) for the  $E$ -function)

$$c_P(\dot{\gamma}; x) = 1/(1 - \exp(-4irx)), \quad u(\dot{\gamma}; x) = 1, \quad (7.8)$$

so that

$$P_n(\dot{\gamma}; x) = \sin 2(n+1)rx / \sin 2rx, \quad \psi_n(\dot{\gamma}; x) = a_n(\dot{\gamma}; x) = f_n(\dot{\gamma}; x), \quad (7.9)$$

cf. (6.7).

Next, we restrict attention to  $\gamma$  satisfying  $g \in \Pi_r$ . Then the integral operator  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  (1.34) is a complete HS operator. We proceed to study the functions

$$\begin{aligned} b_n(\gamma'; x) &:= (\mathcal{I}(\gamma')a_n(\gamma; \cdot))(x) \\ &= \frac{1}{c(\gamma'; x)} \int_0^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) \sqrt{\frac{r}{\pi}} \left( \frac{e^{2inry}}{c(\gamma; -y)} + \frac{e^{-2inry}}{c(\gamma; y)} \right) dy, \end{aligned} \quad (7.10)$$

where we used (7.5), (7.6) in the second step. Since  $\mathcal{S}$  is even in  $y$ , we can rewrite this as

$$b_n(\gamma'; x) = \sqrt{\frac{r}{\pi}} \frac{1}{c(\gamma'; x)} \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} I(\gamma; x, y) dy, \quad (7.11)$$

$$I(\gamma; x, y) := \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y) \exp(2inry) G(-2y + ia) \prod_{\mu=0}^7 G(y + i\gamma_\mu), \quad g \in \Pi_r, \quad (7.12)$$

where we also used (1.20). The integrand is  $\pi/r$ -periodic in  $y$ , and for  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  its poles in the UHP nearest to  $\mathbb{R}$  occur at  $y \equiv i\sigma \pm x \pmod{\pi/2r}$ , cf. (1.16). Fixing  $x \in (0, \pi/2r)$ , we now shift up the contour by a distance

$$\xi \in (\sigma, \eta), \quad \eta := \min(a, \sigma + a_s), \quad (7.13)$$

so that only the two poles at  $y = i\sigma \pm x$  are met. Hence we need the residues

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Res } I(\gamma; x, y)|_{y=i\sigma+\delta x} &= -r_0 \frac{G(2i\sigma - ia)G(2i\sigma + 2\delta x - ia)}{G(2\delta x + ia)} \exp(2inr(i\sigma + \delta x)) \\ &\quad \times G(-2i\sigma - 2\delta x + ia) \prod_{\mu} G(i\sigma + \delta x + i\gamma_\mu) \\ &= -r_0 \exp(-2nr\sigma) G(2i\sigma - ia) c(\gamma'; \delta x) \exp(2i\delta nrx), \quad \delta = +, -, \end{aligned} \quad (7.14)$$

where we used  $\sigma + \gamma_\mu = -\gamma'_\mu$ . Using now Cauchy's theorem we deduce

$$b_n(\gamma'; x) = \kappa_n(\sigma) a_n(\gamma'; x) + \sqrt{\frac{r}{\pi}} \frac{1}{c(\gamma'; x)} \int_{\mathcal{C}} I(\gamma; x, y) dy, \quad (7.15)$$

where (using (A.25))

$$\kappa_n(\sigma) := -2\pi i r_0 \exp(-2nr\sigma) G(2i\sigma - ia)$$

$$= \frac{\pi G(2i\sigma - ia)}{r \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - \exp(-2kra_+))(1 - \exp(-2kra_-))} \cdot \exp(-2nr\sigma), \quad (7.16)$$

and where  $\mathcal{C}$  is the contour  $\operatorname{Re} y \in [-\pi/2r, \pi/2r]$ ,  $\operatorname{Im} y = \xi$ . From this we readily obtain an estimate

$$|b_n(\gamma'; x) - \kappa_n(\sigma)a_n(\gamma'; x)| = O(\exp(-2nr(\eta - \varepsilon))), \quad n \rightarrow \infty, \quad (7.17)$$

where the implied constant depends on  $\varepsilon > 0$ , but not on  $x \in (0, \pi/2r)$ . Hence we get

$$\|b_n(\gamma'; \cdot) - \kappa_n(\sigma)a_n(\gamma'; \cdot)\| = O(\exp(-2nr(\eta - \varepsilon))), \quad n \rightarrow \infty. \quad (7.18)$$

Comparing this bound to (7.7) and noting  $a_s \leq \eta$  (cf. (7.13)), we can telescope to deduce the following lemma, which summarizes the key consequence of the above developments.

**Lemma 7.1.** *Let  $a_+, a_- \in (0, \infty)$  and  $g = \operatorname{Re} \gamma \in \Pi_r$ . The functions  $\psi_n(\gamma; x)$ ,  $x \in [0, \pi/2r]$ , defined by (7.4), yield an ONB  $\{\psi_n(\gamma)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  for  $\mathcal{H}$  (1.5) and obey*

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{I}(\gamma')\psi_n(\gamma) - \kappa_n(\sigma)\psi_n(\gamma')\| &= O(\exp(-2nrd)), \\ d = a_s - \epsilon, \quad \epsilon > 0, \quad n &\rightarrow \infty, \end{aligned} \quad (7.19)$$

where  $\kappa_n(\sigma)$  is given by (7.16).

A moment's thought now leads to the conjecture

$$\lambda_n(\gamma) \sim \kappa_n(\sigma(\gamma)), \quad n \rightarrow \infty. \quad (?) \quad (7.20)$$

In words, it seems plausible that the asymptotic behavior of the singular values  $\lambda_n(\gamma)$  of the HS operators  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  and  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma')$  is given by the numbers  $\kappa_n(\sigma)$ . Moreover, we expect that the polynomial-type ONB in the lemma approximates the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ -eigenvector ONB  $f_n(\gamma)$ , in the sense that

$$\|\psi_n(\gamma) - f_n(\gamma)\| \rightarrow 0, \quad n \rightarrow \infty. \quad (?) \quad (7.21)$$

We continue by supplying evidence for these conjectures. First, we can test them for the three  $\gamma$ -choices for which we explicitly know the singular values, namely  $\gamma$  equal to  $\dot{\gamma}$ ,  $\gamma^{(l)}$  and  $\gamma^{(s)}$ , cf. (2.159), (6.13) and (6.14), resp. The relevant  $\sigma$ -values are  $(a_l - a_s)/2$ ,  $a_l/2$  and  $a_s/2$ , and this already suffices to check that the decay rates of the three sets of  $\lambda_n$ 's and  $\kappa_n$ 's do match. To compare the proportionality constants, we need the values of  $G(z)$  for  $z$  equal to  $(ia_l - 3ia_s)/2$ ,  $(ia_l - ia_s)/2$ , and  $(ia_s - ia_l)/2$ . They follow from (A.26), using also the  $G$ -A $\Delta$ Es (A.12) and (A.18), (A.19) in the first case. This yields equality of the constants in all three cases. Moreover, in view of (7.9) and sign flip invariance, the six ONB's in question coincide.

Next, we are heading for a proof of the conjecture concerning  $\lambda_n(\gamma)$  for the case that the decay rate parameter  $\sigma$  of  $\kappa_n(\sigma)$  is smaller than the parameter  $a_s$  on the right-hand side of (7.19). In fact, we shall obtain a far more precise asymptotic behavior. In the following lemma we isolate the general result from which this can be deduced.

**Lemma 7.2.** *Assume  $T$  is a compact and complete operator on  $\mathcal{H}$  with singular value decomposition*

$$T = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \nu_n(f_n, \cdot) f_n', \quad \nu_0 \geq \nu_1 \geq \cdots > 0, \quad (7.22)$$

and associated ONBs  $\{f_n^{(\prime)}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ . Assume  $\{p_n^{(\prime)}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  are ONBs such that

$$\|Tp_n - e^{-ns}p_n'\| \leq Ce^{-na}, \quad \forall n > N, \quad (7.23)$$

where

$$0 < s < a. \quad (7.24)$$

Then there exists  $K \geq N$  such that the intervals

$$I_n := [e^{-ns} - Ce^{-na}, e^{-ns} + Ce^{-na}] \quad (7.25)$$

belong to  $(0, \infty)$  and are separated by a distance

$$d(I_{n+1}, I_n) > e^{-ns}(1 - e^{-s})/2, \quad \forall n > K. \quad (7.26)$$

Moreover, there exists  $M \geq K$  such that

$$\nu_n \in I_n, \quad \forall n > M, \quad (7.27)$$

and  $T$  is trace class.

**Proof.** We begin by noting that by (7.23) we have an estimate

$$\| \|Tp_n\| - e^{-ns} \| \|Tp_n\| - \|e^{-ns}p_n'\| \| \leq \|Tp_n - e^{-ns}p_n'\| \leq Ce^{-na}. \quad (7.28)$$

Clearly this implies

$$\|Tp_n\| \in I_n, \quad \forall n > N. \quad (7.29)$$

Using (7.24), it is also easy to see that we can achieve positivity of the intervals  $I_n$  and the separation (7.26) between them by letting  $n > K$ , with  $K \geq N$  chosen sufficiently large.

Next, we introduce projections

$$P_n := \sum_{m=0}^n (p_m, \cdot) p_m, \quad n \geq K, \quad (7.30)$$

and set

$$\mu_K := \min(\|Tp\| : \|p\| = 1, p \in P_K \mathcal{H}). \quad (7.31)$$

Since  $T$  has a trivial null space, we have  $\mu_K > 0$ . Thus there exists  $M \geq K$  such that

$$e^{-Ms} + Ce^{-Ma} < \mu_K. \quad (7.32)$$

Taking henceforth  $n > M$ , we now analyze the singular values  $\nu_n$  via the max/min and min/max principles. Denoting subspaces of  $\mathcal{H}$  with dimension  $n$  by  $\mathcal{H}_n$ , we first use

$$\nu_n = \max(\min(\|Tf\| : \|f\| = 1, f \in \mathcal{H}_{n+1})). \quad (7.33)$$

Choosing  $\mathcal{H}_{n+1} = P_n \mathcal{H}$ , it follows from (7.32) and (7.29) that

$$\nu_n \geq e^{-ns} - Ce^{-na}. \quad (7.34)$$

Next, we use

$$\nu_n = \min(\max(\|Tf\| : \|f\| = 1, f \in \mathcal{H}_n^\perp)). \quad (7.35)$$

Choosing  $\mathcal{H}_n = P_{n-1} \mathcal{H}$ , we deduce from (7.29) that we also have

$$\nu_n \leq e^{-ns} + Ce^{-na}. \quad (7.36)$$

Combining the lower and upper bounds (7.34) and (7.36), we obtain (7.27).

Finally, from (7.25)–(7.27) it is clear that the singular value sequence is in  $\ell^1(\mathbb{N})$ , which implies  $T$  is trace class.  $\blacksquare$

We proceed to apply this lemma to our special context, as encoded in Lemma 7.1. To this end we set

$$\begin{aligned} T &= \frac{iG(ia - 2i\sigma)}{2\pi r_0} \mathcal{I}(\gamma'), & \nu_n &= \frac{iG(ia - 2i\sigma)}{2\pi r_0} \lambda_n(\gamma), \\ f_n^{(\prime)} &= f_n(\gamma^{(\prime)}), & p_n^{(\prime)} &= \psi_n(\gamma^{(\prime)}), & s &= 2r\sigma, & a &= 2r(a_s - \epsilon). \end{aligned} \quad (7.37)$$

Then we see that the assumptions of Lemma 7.2 are satisfied, provided  $\sigma < a_s$ . (Indeed, the bound (7.19) amounts to (7.23).) As a result, we obtain the following theorem.

**Theorem 7.3.** *Let  $a_+, a_- \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $g \in \Pi_r$  and  $\sigma < a_s$ . Fixing  $\epsilon \in (0, a_s - \sigma)$ , there exist  $M \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $C > 0$  such that for all  $n > M$  the positive numbers  $\lambda_n(\gamma)$  are distinct and satisfy*

$$|\lambda_n(\gamma) - \kappa_n(\sigma)| < C \exp(-2nr(a_s - \epsilon)), \quad (7.38)$$

where  $\kappa_n(\sigma)$  is defined by (7.16).

For the case  $\sigma < a_s$ , this theorem implies in particular the validity of the conjecture (7.20), but it yields more detailed information. We continue to partially prove the conjecture (7.21). We distinguish two cases with different assumptions. The first one applies to the 4-dimensional  $\Pi_r$ -subsets  $\Pi_r^s(j)$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , on which  $\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  is positive, cf. (2.15)–(2.23). The pertinent general result now follows.

**Lemma 7.4.** *Assume  $T$  satisfies the assumptions of Lemma 7.2 and in addition*

$$f'_n = f_n, \quad p'_n = p_n, \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (7.39)$$

Then we have

$$|(f_n, p_n)| = 1 - O(\exp(-2n(a - s))), \quad n \rightarrow \infty. \quad (7.40)$$

**Proof.** On the one hand we have an upper bound

$$\|(T - \nu_n)p_n\| \leq \|Tp_n - e^{-ns}p_n\| + |e^{-ns} - \nu_n| = O(e^{-na}), \quad (7.41)$$

where we used (7.23), (7.39) and (7.27). On the other hand, from (7.39) and (7.26), (7.27) we get a lower bound

$$\begin{aligned} \|(T - \nu_n)p_n\|^2 &= \left\| \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} (\nu_m - \nu_n)(f_m, p_n) f_m \right\|^2 = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} (\nu_m - \nu_n)^2 |(f_m, p_n)|^2 \\ &\geq \min_{m \neq n} (\nu_m - \nu_n)^2 \sum_{m \neq n} |(f_m, p_n)|^2 \geq C e^{-2ns} (1 - |(f_n, p_n)|^2), \quad \forall n > M. \end{aligned} \quad (7.42)$$

Combining these bounds, we readily deduce (7.40). ■

Substituting once more (7.37), we can use this lemma to prove the following theorem.

**Theorem 7.5.** *Let  $a_+, a_- \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $g \in \Pi_r^s(j)$ ,  $j = 1, 2$ , and  $\sigma < a_s$ . Fixing  $\rho \in (0, a_s - \sigma)$ , there exists a sequence of signs  $s_n \in \{+, -\}$  such that*

$$\|f_n(\gamma) - s_n \psi_n(\gamma)\| = O(\exp(-2nr\rho)), \quad n \rightarrow \infty. \quad (7.43)$$

**Proof.** Since the extra  $g$ -assumption implies that  $\gamma$  and  $\gamma'$  are related by a permutation, we deduce not only  $f_n(\gamma') = f_n(\gamma)$ , but also  $\psi_n(\gamma') = \psi_n(\gamma)$ , by symmetry of  $w_P(\gamma; x)$  (1.61). Therefore, with (7.37) in effect, Lemma 7.4 applies, yielding

$$|(f_n(\gamma), \psi_n(\gamma))| = 1 - O(\exp(-4nr\rho)), \quad n \rightarrow \infty. \quad (7.44)$$

We now claim that the inner products  $(f_n(\gamma), \psi_n(\gamma))$  are real-valued. Taking this for granted, we can use

$$(f_n(\gamma) - s\psi_n(\gamma), f_n(\gamma) - s\psi_n(\gamma)) = 2 - 2s(f_n(\gamma), \psi_n(\gamma)), \quad s = +, -, \quad (7.45)$$

and (7.44) to infer (7.43). Thus it remains to prove the reality claim.

To this end we recall that we have

$$f_n(\gamma; x) = e_n(\gamma; x)/c(\gamma; x)w(\gamma; x)^{1/2}, \quad x \in (0, \pi/2r), \quad (7.46)$$

cf. (1.46). Now we have normalized the phase of  $e_n(\gamma; x)$  by requiring that it be real-valued and (to fix the remaining sign) that it be positive for  $x$  near 0, cf. (2.26). Since  $w(\gamma; x)$  and the quotient  $c(\gamma; x)/c_P(\gamma; x)$  are positive on  $(0, \pi/2r)$  (in view of (4.1)), and the polynomials  $P_n(\gamma; x)$  are real-valued on this interval, we need only recall the definition (7.4) to deduce that the inner products are real. ■

Quite likely, we need  $s_n = +$  in (7.43), but we are not able to prove this beyond doubt.

Our final theorem concerns again the general case  $g \in \Pi_r$ , but now we need to require  $\sigma < a_s/2$ , since we only have the following lemma available to handle the case where  $T$  is not self-adjoint.

**Lemma 7.6.** *Assume  $T$  satisfies the assumptions of Lemma 7.2 and in addition*

$$2s < a, \quad (7.47)$$

and

$$\|T^*p'_n - e^{-ns}p_n\| \leq Ce^{-na}, \quad \forall n > N. \quad (7.48)$$

Then we have

$$|(f_n, p_n)| = 1 - O(\exp(-2n(a - 2s))), \quad n \rightarrow \infty. \quad (7.49)$$

**Proof.** Using the bounds (7.23) and (7.48) we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|T^*Tp_n - e^{-2ns}p_n\| &\leq \|T^*(Tp_n - e^{-ns}p'_n)\| + \|e^{-ns}(T^*p'_n - e^{-ns}p_n)\| \\ &= O(e^{-na}) + O(e^{-n(s+a)}) = O(e^{-na}). \end{aligned} \quad (7.50)$$

We can now invoke Lemma 7.4 with  $T^*T$  and  $2s$  in the role of  $T$  and  $s$  to deduce (7.49) from (7.40). ■

From this lemma the following theorem will be clear by now.

**Theorem 7.7.** *Let  $a_+, a_- \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $g \in \Pi_r$  and  $2\sigma < a_s$ . Fixing  $\rho \in (0, a_s - 2\sigma)$ , there exists a sequence of signs  $s_n \in \{+, -\}$  such that*

$$\|f_n(\gamma) - s_n\psi_n(\gamma)\| = O(\exp(-2nr\rho)), \quad n \rightarrow \infty. \quad (7.51)$$

We now turn to the conjectures (1.68), (1.69). To begin, we can test them for the ‘free’  $\dot{\gamma}$ -cluster, and this first test is clearly passed, cf. (6.10).

Next, consider the functions  $a_n(\gamma; x)$ . Viewed as vectors  $a_n(\gamma) \in \mathcal{H}$ , they approximate the unit vectors  $\psi_n(\gamma)$  for  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , cf. (7.7). (In particular, this entails  $\|a_n\| \rightarrow 1$  for  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .) In turn, the vectors  $\psi_n(\gamma)$  approximate the  $\mathcal{T}(\gamma)$ -eigenvectors  $f_n(\gamma)$  for  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . More precisely, we have proved this under further restrictions on  $\sigma$  in Theorems 7.5 and 7.7.

Now for generic  $\gamma$  the vectors  $a_n(\gamma)$  belong to the domain  $D_t(\gamma)$  (3.31) for  $t \leq a_s/2$ , but not for  $t > a_s/2$ , cf. (3.24), (3.25). Therefore, they are not likely to belong to the domains of the self-adjoint Hilbert space operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$ . Even so, we may study the action of the *analytic difference operators*  $\mathcal{A}_{\pm}(\gamma; x)$  on the functions  $a_n(\gamma; x)$ . Writing the latter as

$$a_n(\gamma; x) = \sqrt{\frac{r}{\pi}} \left( e^{2inrx} + \frac{c_P(\gamma; -x)}{c_P(\gamma; x)} e^{-2inrx} \right), \quad (7.52)$$

and the former as (cf. (1.23) and (3.28))

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A}_{\delta}(\gamma; x) &= \exp(-ia_{-\delta}\partial_x) \\ &+ \frac{c_P(\gamma; -x)}{c_P(\gamma; x)} \exp(ia_{-\delta}\partial_x) \frac{c_P(\gamma; x)}{c_P(\gamma; -x)} + V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x), \quad \delta = +, -, \end{aligned} \quad (7.53)$$

we readily calculate

$$\mathcal{A}_{\delta}(\gamma; x)a_n(\gamma; x) = (\exp(2nra_{-\delta}) + V_{b,\delta}(\gamma; x))a_n(\gamma; x) + \exp(-2nra_{-\delta})\rho_n(\gamma; x), \quad (7.54)$$

where the remainder function reads

$$\rho_n(\gamma; x) := \sqrt{\frac{r}{\pi}} \frac{1}{c_P(\gamma; x)} \left( \frac{c_P(\gamma; -x)c_P(\gamma; x + ia_{-\delta})}{c_P(\gamma; -x - ia_{-\delta})} \exp(2inrx) + (x \rightarrow -x) \right). \quad (7.55)$$

For generic  $\gamma$ , the even function in brackets has double poles for  $x \equiv 0 \pmod{\pi/2r}$ , whereas the factor  $c_P(\gamma; x)^{-1}$  yields simple zeros for  $x \equiv 0 \pmod{\pi/2r}$ , cf. (3.23)–(3.25). Thus  $\rho_n(\gamma; x)$  does not belong to  $\mathcal{H}$ . But obviously we do have

$$\mathcal{A}_{\delta}(\gamma; x)a_n(\gamma; x) = \exp(2nra_{-\delta})a_n(\gamma; x) + O(1), \quad n \rightarrow \infty, \quad x \in (0, \pi/2r). \quad (7.56)$$

This is the second piece of evidence we have on offer.

The third test comes from the relativistic Lamé case (2.149). The connection to our previous work on this context can be readily made by using (2.152). The point is that the  $\Lambda\Delta\text{Os}$   $\mathcal{A}_{\pm}(\gamma_{\mathbb{L}}(b); x)$  amount to the squares of the relativistic Lamé  $\Lambda\Delta\text{Os}$  occurring in [15] (up to an additive constant and slightly different conventions). This is nearly immediate for the free case  $b = a_s$ , and from this perspective the first test is a special case of the third one. More generally, the Hilbert space versions of the Lamé  $\Lambda\Delta\text{Os}$  defined in [15] have large-eigenvalue asymptotics  $\exp(nra_{-\delta})$ , so it remains to show that their squares do yield the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma_{\mathbb{L}}(b))$  up to an additive constant. However, this is beyond our present scope, as well as a more precise description of the relation.

The fourth test pertains only to the conjecture (1.68). This is because it involves the extra requirement  $\sigma > a_s$ , and we cannot require that  $\sigma$  be greater than  $a_l$ . (Indeed, this would violate our standing assumption  $\sigma < a_s$ .) The test arises upon combining (1.68) with our conjecture (7.20), which we can only prove for  $\sigma < a_s$ , cf. Theorem 7.3. The point is that for  $\sigma > a_s$  we deduce from (1.68) and (7.20) that the product  $E_{n,s}(\gamma)\lambda_n(\gamma)$  should vanish exponentially for  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , so that the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)\mathcal{I}(\gamma)$  should be HS. It is not hard to verify that this is indeed the case, the crux being that we can take the shifts by  $\pm ia_s$  under the integral for  $a_s < \sigma$ .

The reader who remains sceptic about the conjectures (1.68), (1.69) after looking at this evidence is in the company of the author. In fact, thus far we have not even presented a complete proof that the operators  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_{\pm}(\gamma)$  are unbounded.

This flaw, however, can be remedied for the case of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ . Indeed, consider the functions

$$t_n(\gamma; x) := \frac{1}{c_P(\gamma; x)} (e^{2inrx} + e^{-2inrx}), \quad g = \operatorname{Re} \gamma \in \Pi_r. \quad (7.57)$$

Clearly, they satisfy

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (t_n(\gamma), t_n(\gamma)) = 2 \int_0^{\pi/2r} w_P(\gamma; x) dx. \quad (7.58)$$

Moreover, they belong to  $D_t(\gamma)$  (3.31) for all  $t > 0$ . Thus they are in the definition domain of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$ . Now we calculate

$$\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; x)t_n(\gamma; x) = e^{2nra_s}d_n(\gamma; x) + V_{b,s}(\gamma; x)t_n(\gamma; x) + e^{-2nra_s}r_n(\gamma; x), \quad (7.59)$$

where  $d_n$  is the dominant function

$$d_n(\gamma; x) := \frac{1}{c_P(\gamma; x)} \left( \frac{c_P(\gamma; x)}{c_P(\gamma; x - ia_s)} e^{2inrx} + (x \rightarrow -x) \right), \quad (7.60)$$

and  $r_n$  the remainder function

$$r_n(\gamma; x) := \frac{1}{c_P(\gamma; x)} \left( \frac{c_P(\gamma; -x)}{c_P(\gamma; -x - ia_s)} e^{2inrx} + (x \rightarrow -x) \right). \quad (7.61)$$

As is easily checked, these functions satisfy

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (q_n(\gamma), q_n(\gamma)) = 2 \int_0^{\pi/2r} \frac{1}{c_P(\gamma; \pm x - ia_s)} dx, \quad q = d, r. \quad (7.62)$$

Putting the pieces together, it is clear that  $\|\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)t_n(\gamma)\|$  diverges as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , whereas  $\|t_n(\gamma)\|$  remains finite. Thus  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  is unbounded.

This argument applies with obvious changes to the ‘wrong’ operator  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^w(\gamma)$ . But it does *not* apply to  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$ . This is because for generic  $\gamma$  the vectors  $t_n(\gamma)$  are not in the domain of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l(\gamma)$ . We proceed to demonstrate this by an argument that illuminates the importance of the identities (2.114) for the residue cancellations in the proofs of Lemmas 5.1 and 5.2.

We can transform the vectors  $t_n(\gamma)$  (7.57) in the Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}$  (1.5) to vectors in the Hilbert space  $\mathcal{H}_{w_H}$  (1.57) by using the identity

$$P(\gamma; x)c(\gamma; x)/c_P(\gamma; x) = E(\pm 2x - ia), \quad (7.63)$$

cf. (1.50) and (4.1). This yields  $\gamma$ -independent vectors  $v_n \in \mathcal{H}_{w_H}$  given by

$$v_n(x) = E(\pm 2x - ia)(e^{2inrx} + e^{-2inrx}). \quad (7.64)$$

Now consider (5.21) with  $v_n$  in the role of  $h_1$ . From (7.64) we read off

$$v_n(x_{\tau} + ila_s/2) = 0, \quad v_n(x_{\tau} - ila_s/2) \neq 0, \quad (7.65)$$

so for these functions we do not get residue cancellation in (5.21) (assuming generic  $\gamma$ , of course). Consequently,  $v_n$  is not in the domain of  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_l^H(\gamma)$ .



## A The functions $G$ , $R_{\pm}$ , $s_{\pm}$ , $E$ and $G_t$

We begin this appendix by collecting properties of the elliptic gamma function. It can be defined by the product representation

$$G(r, a_+, a_-; z) \equiv \prod_{m,n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1 - \exp(- (2m+1)ra_+ - (2n+1)ra_- - 2irz)}{1 - \exp(- (2m+1)ra_+ - (2n+1)ra_- + 2irz)}. \quad (\text{A.1})$$

Just as in the main text, we often suppress the dependence on the parameters and require that they be positive (cf. (1.1)). Clearly,  $G(z)$  is meromorphic for  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ , and holomorphic and nonzero for  $z$  in the strip

$$|\operatorname{Im} z| < a, \quad a \equiv (a_+ + a_-)/2. \quad (\text{A.2})$$

Its poles and zeros are given by

$$p_{klm} = -ia - ika_+ - ila_- + m\pi/r, \quad k, l \in \mathbb{N}, \quad m \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad (\text{A.3})$$

$$z_{klm} = ia + ika_+ + ila_- + m\pi/r, \quad k, l \in \mathbb{N}, \quad m \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad (\text{A.4})$$

where  $\mathbb{N}$  denotes the nonnegative integers. For  $z$  in the strip (A.2) we have an alternative representation

$$G(z) = \exp(ig(z)), \quad |\operatorname{Im} z| < a, \quad (\text{A.5})$$

where

$$g(z) \equiv \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\sin(2nrz)}{2n \sinh(nra_+) \sinh(nra_-)}, \quad |\operatorname{Im} z| < a. \quad (\text{A.6})$$

From this (and also from (A.1)), the following properties are immediate:

$$G(-z) = 1/G(z), \quad (\text{reflection equation}), \quad (\text{A.7})$$

$$G(z + \pi/r) = G(z), \quad (\text{periodicity}), \quad (\text{A.8})$$

$$G(a_-, a_+; z) = G(a_+, a_-; z), \quad (\text{modular invariance}). \quad (\text{A.9})$$

The elliptic gamma function can be viewed as a minimal solution to an analytic difference equation (AΔE) that involves a right-hand side function defined by

$$R(r, \alpha; z) = \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} [1 - \exp(2irz - (2k-1)\alpha r)][1 - \exp(-2irz - (2k-1)\alpha r)]. \quad (\text{A.10})$$

Indeed, letting

$$R_{\delta}(z) = R(r, a_{\delta}; z), \quad \delta = +, -, \quad (\text{A.11})$$

it satisfies the two AΔEs

$$\frac{G(z + ia_{\delta}/2)}{G(z - ia_{\delta}/2)} = R_{-\delta}(z), \quad \delta = +, -, \quad (\text{A.12})$$

with the modular symmetry feature (A.9) entailing that only one of the two needs to be verified. It easily follows from (A.10) and (A.11) that the functions  $R_+$  and  $R_-$  are entire, even and  $\pi/r$ -periodic, and  $R_{\delta}(z)$  satisfies

$$\frac{f(z + ia_{\delta}/2)}{f(z - ia_{\delta}/2)} = -\exp(-2irz). \quad (\text{A.13})$$

They have representations

$$R_\delta(z) = \exp\left(-\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\cos 2nrz}{n \sinh nra_\delta}\right), \quad |\operatorname{Im} z| < a_\delta/2, \quad \delta = +, -, \quad (\text{A.14})$$

as is readily checked from (A.5), (A.6) and (A.12). The latter  $G$ -A $\Delta$ E's also entail the identities

$$\frac{G(z+ia)}{G(z-ia)} = R_+(z+ia_+/2)R_-(z-ia_-/2) = R_+(z-ia_+/2)R_-(z+ia_-/2). \quad (\text{A.15})$$

Another identity we need is the  $G$ -duplication formula

$$G(r, a_+, a_-; 2z) = \prod_{l,m=+,-} G(r, a_+, a_-; z - i(la_+ + ma_-)/4) \\ \times G(r, a_+, a_-; z - i(la_+ + ma_-)/4 - \pi/2r). \quad (\text{A.16})$$

It implies the duplication formulas

$$R_\delta(2z) = \prod_{\tau=+,-} R_\delta(z - \tau ia_\delta/4) R_\delta(z - \tau ia_\delta/4 - \pi/2r), \quad \delta = +, -. \quad (\text{A.17})$$

Occasionally, it is more revealing to use the functions

$$s_\delta(z) \equiv s(r, a_\delta; z) \equiv -ie^{irz} R_\delta(z + ia_\delta/2)/p_\delta, \quad \delta = +, -, \quad (\text{A.18})$$

where

$$p_\delta \equiv p(r, a_\delta) \equiv 2r \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - e^{-2kra_\delta})^2. \quad (\text{A.19})$$

It is easily verified that the function  $s_\delta(z)$  is entire, odd and  $\pi/r$ -antiperiodic, and that it also satisfies the A $\Delta$ E (A.13). Its relation to the Weierstrass  $\sigma$ -function is given by

$$s_\delta(z) = \exp\left(-\eta(\pi/2r, ia_\delta/2) z^2 r/\pi\right) \sigma(z; \pi/2r, ia_\delta/2), \quad (\text{A.20})$$

where we use the notation of Whittaker/Watson [31].

In the main text we often work with alternative parameters

$$a_s \equiv \min(a_+, a_-), \quad a_l \equiv \max(a_+, a_-), \quad (\text{A.21})$$

and corresponding functions

$$R_s(z) \equiv R(r, a_s; z), \quad R_l(z) \equiv R(r, a_l; z). \quad (\text{A.22})$$

For the case  $a_s < a_l$  there is a unique  $L \in \mathbb{N}^*$  such that

$$La_s < a_l, \quad (L+1)a_s \geq a_l, \quad L \in \mathbb{N}^*. \quad (\text{A.23})$$

Denoting the residues of  $G(z)$  at the simple poles  $-ia - ika_s$ ,  $k = 0, \dots, L$ , by  $r_k$ , we obtain ratios

$$\frac{r_0}{r_k} = \lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{G(z-ia)}{G(z-ia-ika_s)} = \prod_{j=1}^k R_l(ia_l/2 + ija_s), \quad k = 1, \dots, L, \quad (\text{A.24})$$

that are used in Section 2. Moreover, in Section 7 we need the explicit formulas

$$r_0 = i/2r \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} (1 - \exp(-2kra_+))(1 - \exp(-2kra_-)), \quad (\text{A.25})$$

$$G((ia_\delta - ia_{-\delta})/2) = \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{1 - \exp(-2kra_{-\delta})}{1 - \exp(-2kra_\delta)}, \quad \delta = +, -. \quad (\text{A.26})$$

All of the above material can be found in Subsection III B of [10], and some of it also in quite a few later papers (mostly with different conventions). In the present work it will be crucial to make use of the function

$$E(r, a_+, a_-; z) \equiv \prod_{m,n=0}^{\infty} (1 - \exp(-(2m+1)ra_+ - (2n+1)ra_- - 2irz)). \quad (\text{A.27})$$

It seems it has not been studied or used before, but of course it is closely related to the elliptic gamma function, since we have

$$G(z) = E(z)/E(-z). \quad (\text{A.28})$$

It is obviously entire in  $z$  with zeros given by (A.4). It is not difficult to see that it admits an alternative representation

$$E(z) = \exp(e(z)), \quad \text{Im } z < a, \quad (\text{A.29})$$

where

$$e(z) \equiv \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{-\exp(-2inrz)}{4n \sinh(nra_+) \sinh(nra_-)}, \quad \text{Im } z < a. \quad (\text{A.30})$$

Clearly, it is also  $\pi/r$ -periodic and modular invariant. Moreover, from (A.29) and (A.30) we deduce the duplication formula

$$\begin{aligned} E(r, a_+, a_-; 2z) &= \prod_{l,m=+,-} E(r, a_+, a_-; z - i(la_+ + ma_-)/4) \\ &\quad \times E(r, a_+, a_-; z - i(la_+ + ma_-)/4 - \pi/2r). \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A.31})$$

Finally, the  $E$ -function satisfies two A $\Delta$ Es that involve the trigonometric gamma function

$$G_t(r, \alpha; z) \equiv \prod_{n=0}^{\infty} (1 - q^{2n+1} \exp(2irz))^{-1}, \quad q \equiv \exp(-\alpha r), \quad (\text{A.32})$$

cf. Subsection III C in [10]. Indeed, it is a minimal solution to both of the A $\Delta$ Es

$$\frac{E(z + ia_\delta/2)}{E(z - ia_\delta/2)} = \frac{1}{G_t(r, a_{-\delta}; -z)}, \quad \delta = +, -, \quad (\text{A.33})$$

which arises by iteration. Likewise,  $G_t(r, \alpha; z)$  is the iteration solution to

$$\frac{G_t(z + i\alpha/2)}{G_t(z - i\alpha/2)} = 1 - \exp(2irz). \quad (\text{A.34})$$

We also note the relations

$$G_t(r, a_\delta; z)G_t(r, a_\delta; -z) = 1/R_\delta(z), \quad \delta = +, -, \quad (\text{A.35})$$

which can be used to derive the  $G$ -A $\Delta$ Es (A.12) from the  $E$ -A $\Delta$ Es (A.33).

We conclude this appendix by listing the conjugate functions of the above meromorphic functions. (The conjugate is defined by

$$M^*(w) \equiv \overline{M(\overline{w})}, \quad w \in \mathbb{C}^N, \quad (\text{A.36})$$

where  $M(w)$  is meromorphic.) In view of our standing assumption (1.1) we clearly have

$$F^*(z) = F(-z), \quad F = G, E, G_t, \quad (\text{A.37})$$

$$\theta^*(z) = \theta(z), \quad \theta = R_\pm, s_\pm. \quad (\text{A.38})$$

## B Proof of Lemma 4.2

By virtue of (4.7) it suffices to show that we have

$$\mathcal{A}_s(\gamma'; x) \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{K}(\gamma'; x, y) f_n(\gamma; y) dy = \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{K}(\gamma'; x, y) \mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; y) f_n(\gamma; y) dy, \quad (\text{B.1})$$

for  $x \in (0, \pi/2r)$ . In order to do so, we distinguish three cases, namely, (i)  $a_s < \sigma$ , (ii)  $a_s > \sigma$ , and (iii)  $a_s = \sigma$ . In case (i), we are allowed to interchange the shifts  $x \rightarrow x \pm ia_s$  and the integration on the left-hand side of (B.1), since no poles are met. Then we can use the kernel identity (1.24) to conclude that (B.1) is equivalent to

$$\int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} f_n(\gamma; y) \mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; -y) \mathcal{K}(\gamma'; x, y) dy = \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{K}(\gamma'; x, y) \mathcal{A}_s(\gamma; y) f_n(\gamma; y) dy. \quad (\text{B.2})$$

To prove this equality, we choose  $x$  equal to some positive number  $p \in (0, \pi/2r)$  and consider the conjugate function

$$\mathcal{K}^*(\gamma'; p, y) = \frac{\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y)}{c(\gamma'; -p)c(\gamma; y)}, \quad (\text{B.3})$$

cf. (A.36) and (A.37). We assert that as a function of  $y$ , it belongs to  $D_\sigma(\gamma)$ . Indeed, this assertion amounts to the claim

$$\frac{c_P(\gamma; y)}{c(\gamma; y)} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y) \in S_\sigma, \quad (\text{B.4})$$

cf. (3.31). To see that (B.4) holds true for  $a_s < \sigma$ , we need only recall the identity (4.1).

The point is now that we can reinterpret (B.2) as an equality of inner products, viz.,

$$(\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma) \mathcal{K}^*(\gamma'; p, \cdot), f_n) = (\mathcal{K}^*(\gamma'; p, \cdot), \hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma) f_n). \quad (\text{B.5})$$

Since  $\hat{\mathcal{A}}_s(\gamma)$  is symmetric on  $D_\sigma(\gamma)$  by Theorem 3.1, this equality does hold.

Turning to case (ii), our previous reasoning fails on two distinct counts. First, for  $a_s > \sigma$  we cannot take the shift  $x \rightarrow x + id a_s$  under the integral sign, since the two poles of  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)$  at  $y = \pm(x - id\sigma)$  pass the contour. Second, even after handling residue terms, we can no longer appeal to (B.5), since its left-hand side is ill defined for  $a_s > \sigma$ . Indeed, the four  $x$ -dependent poles of  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)$  at distance  $\sigma$  from the contour prevent the function (B.3) from belonging to  $D_t(\gamma)$  for some  $t > a_s$ .

In order to bypass these snags, we invoke our previous results concerning analytic continuation of the function

$$g_n(\gamma; x) = \lambda_n F_n(\gamma'; x), \quad (\text{B.6})$$

cf. (1.48), (2.36) and Lemma 2.4. Also, in order to appeal to evenness properties, it is expedient to switch from  $\mathcal{A}_s$  to  $A_s$ , cf. (1.22). Upon multiplying (4.10) by  $c(\gamma'; x)$ , we see that we should show that the function

$$2A_s(\gamma'; x)g_n(\gamma; x) = A_s(\gamma'; x) \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)w(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)dy, \quad (\text{B.7})$$

evaluated for  $x = p \in (0, \pi/2r)$ , equals

$$\int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y)w(\gamma; y)A_s(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)dy, \quad p \in (0, \pi/2r). \quad (\text{B.8})$$

To this end we invoke the representation (2.45) for the analytic continuation of  $g_n(\gamma; x)$  to  $\text{Im } x \in (\sigma, \sigma + a_s)$ . A priori, this only yields an expression for the value  $g_n(\gamma; p + ia_s)$ , but the value  $g_n(\gamma; p - ia_s)$  equals  $g_n(\gamma; -p + ia_s)$  by evenness. Hence, using also evenness of  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma; x, y)$  in  $x$ , we obtain for (B.7) evaluated at  $x = p$  the following result:

$$\begin{aligned} R_n(p) + \sum_{\tau=+,-} V_s(\gamma'; \tau p) \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; p - i\tau a_s, y)w(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)dy \\ + V_{b,s}(\gamma'; p) \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y)w(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)dy. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.9})$$

Here,  $R_n(p)$  is the residue sum (cf. (2.42))

$$R_n(p) = 4 \sum_{\tau=+,-} V_s(\gamma'; \tau p)\rho_n^{(1)}(\gamma'; -\tau p + ia_s). \quad (\text{B.10})$$

We are now in the position to invoke the kernel identity (1.12). It enables us to rewrite (B.9) as

$$\begin{aligned} R_n(p) + \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} w(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y) \left( \sum_{\tau=+,-} V_s(\gamma; \tau y)\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y - i\tau a_s) + V_{b,s}(\gamma; y)\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y) \right) dy \\ = R_n(p) + \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} w(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)(2V_s(\gamma; -y)\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y + ia_s) \\ + V_{b,s}(\gamma; y)\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y))dy, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.11})$$

where the second step follows by taking  $y \rightarrow -y$  in the  $\tau = +$  term and using evenness of  $w$ ,  $F_n$  and  $\mathcal{S}$ . We proceed to study the term

$$2 \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} m_H(\gamma; y)H_n(\gamma; y)V_s(\gamma; -y)\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y + ia_s)dy. \quad (\text{B.12})$$

We used (1.53), so as to invoke Lemma 2.4. The latter shows that  $H_n(\gamma; y)$  is holomorphic for  $\text{Im } y \in [-a_s, 0]$ . It is readily verified that the meromorphic function  $m_H(\gamma; y)V_s(\gamma; -y)$  is also pole-free for  $\text{Im } y \in [-a_s, 0]$ . Therefore, when we shift the contour down by  $a_s$ , we only encounter the two (simple) poles of  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y + ia_s)$  at  $y = \pm p - ia_s + i\sigma$ . As a result, (B.12) equals

$$4 \sum_{\tau=+,-} \rho_n^{(2)}(\gamma; \tau p) + 2 \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} w(\gamma; y - ia_s)F_n(\gamma; y - ia_s)V_s(\gamma; -y + ia_s)\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y)dy, \quad (\text{B.13})$$

where we have introduced

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_n^{(2)}(\gamma; x) &:= i\pi r_0 G(2i\sigma - ia)G(2x - ia)G(-2x + 2i\sigma - ia) \\ &\quad \times V_s(\gamma; x + ia_s - i\sigma)w(\gamma; x + ia_s - i\sigma)F_n(x + ia_s - i\sigma). \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.14})$$

We now use the identity (3.10) to rewrite the product of the  $w$ - and  $V_s$ -term in the integral occurring in (B.13). The upshot is that (B.11) equals

$$\begin{aligned} 4 \sum_{\tau=+,-} (\rho_n^{(2)}(\gamma; \tau p) + V_s(\gamma'; \tau p)\rho_n^{(1)}(\gamma'; ia_s - \tau p)) \\ + \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y)w(\gamma; y)A_s(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)dy, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.15})$$

where we used (B.10). Comparing this to (B.8), we conclude that the lemma holds true in case (ii), provided the residue sum vanishes. Now from (2.42) and (B.14) we see that this is the case when we have an identity

$$\begin{aligned} G(2x - ia)G(-2x + 2i\sigma - ia)V_s(\gamma; x + ia_s - i\sigma) \\ = V_s(\gamma'; -x)G(2(x + ia_s) - ia)G(2i\sigma - 2(x + ia_s) - ia). \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.16})$$

Finally, to check (B.16), we first use the definition (3.1) of  $V_s$  and the relation  $\gamma'_\mu = -\gamma_\mu - \sigma$  to establish that the  $\gamma_\mu$ -dependent factors are equal. Thus it remains to verify

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{G(2x - ia)G(-2x + 2i\sigma - ia)}{R_l(2x - 2i\sigma + 2ia_s + ia_l/2)R_l(2x - 2i\sigma + ia_s + ia_l/2)} \\ = \frac{G(2x + 2ia_s - ia)G(-2x - 2ia_s + 2i\sigma - ia)}{R_l(2x - ia_l/2)R_l(2x + ia_s - ia_l/2)}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.17})$$

Using the  $G$ -A $\Delta$ Es (A.12) it is straightforward to do so. Hence the proof of the lemma for case (ii) is complete.

It remains to prove (B.1) for the special case  $a_s = \sigma$ . In this case we show that (B.7), evaluated for

$$x = q \equiv p + im(\gamma)/2, \quad p \in (0, \pi/2r), \quad (\text{B.18})$$

equals

$$\int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(a_s; q, y)w(\gamma; y)A_s(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)dy. \quad (\text{B.19})$$

Thanks to the positive imaginary part of  $q$  we can take the down shift under the integral. For the up shift we use once more (2.45). Then we get as the counterpart of (B.9) and (B.10)

$$\begin{aligned} 4V_s(\gamma'; -q)\rho_n^{(1)}(\gamma'; q + ia_s) + V_{b,s}(\gamma'; q) \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(a_s; q, y)w(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)dy \\ + \sum_{\tau=+,-} V_s(\gamma'; \tau q) \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(a_s; q - i\tau a_s, y)w(\gamma; y)F_n(\gamma; y)dy. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.20})$$

As in case (ii), we can now use the kernel identity (1.12). This yields in particular the term (B.12) with  $p \rightarrow q$  and  $\sigma \rightarrow a_s$ . When we shift the contour down by  $a_s$ , we now meet only the pole of  $\mathcal{S}(a_s; q, y + ia_s)$  at  $y = -q$ , so the analog of (B.13) is

$$4\rho_n^{(2)}(\gamma; q) + 2 \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} w(\gamma; y - ia_s)F_n(\gamma; y - ia_s)V_s(\gamma; -y + ia_s)\mathcal{S}(a_s; q, y)dy. \quad (\text{B.21})$$

Following the reasoning in case (ii), we can once more use the identity (B.16) to verify that the residue terms in the counterpart of (B.11) cancel, and so equality to (B.19) follows. By analyticity, this yields equality for  $x \in (0, \pi/2r)$ , so the proof of Lemma 4.2 is complete.

## C Proof of Lemma 5.2

The proof runs along the same lines as the proof of Lemma 4.2 in Appendix B. Of course, we always have  $a_l > \sigma$ , so there is no analog of case (i). However, a greater effort is needed to verify residue cancellation. The analog of the case (ii) assumption  $a_s > \sigma$  amounts to assuming

$$a_l - \sigma \in (\nu a_s, (\nu + 1)a_s), \quad \nu \in \{0, \dots, L - 1\} \quad \text{or} \quad a_l \in (\sigma + La_s, (L + 1)a_s], \quad (\text{C.1})$$

as opposed to

$$a_l = \sigma + \nu a_s, \quad \nu \in \{1, \dots, L\}, \quad (\text{C.2})$$

which is the counterpart of the case (iii) assumption  $a_s = \sigma$ .

We proceed to treat case (C.1). To show equality of (B.7) and (B.8) with  $A_s$  replaced by  $A_l$ , we can then appeal to (2.116). We need to evaluate the even function  $F_n(\gamma'; x) = H_n(\gamma'; x)/P(\gamma'; x)$  at points  $x = \pm p + ia_l$  where it is holomorphic, so the counterpart of (B.9) is

$$\begin{aligned} Q_n(p) + \sum_{\tau=+,-} V_l(\gamma'; \tau p) \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; p - i\tau a_l, y) w(\gamma; y) F_n(\gamma; y) dy \\ + V_{b,l}(\gamma'; p) \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} \mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y) w(\gamma; y) F_n(\gamma; y) dy, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.3})$$

with residue sum

$$\begin{aligned} Q_n(p) &= \sum_{\tau=+,-} \frac{V_l(\gamma'; \tau p)}{P(\gamma'; ia_l - \tau p)} \sum_{\ell=0}^{\nu} \mu_\ell(\gamma; ia_l - \tau p) H_n(\gamma; ia_l - \tau p - i\sigma - \ell a_s) \\ &= -4i\pi \sum_{\tau=+,-} V_l(\gamma'; \tau p) \sum_{\ell=0}^{\nu} w(\gamma; ia_l - \tau p - i\sigma - \ell a_s) F_n(\gamma; \tau p + i\sigma + \ell a_s - ia_l) \\ &\quad \times r_\ell G(2i\sigma + \ell a_s - ia) G(2(ia_l - \tau p) - \ell a_s - ia) \\ &\quad \times G(-2(ia_l - \tau p - i\sigma) + \ell a_s - ia), \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.4})$$

where we used (2.61), (2.62) in the second step.

Using the kernel identity (1.12), we deduce (C.3) equals

$$Q_n(p) + \int_{-\pi/2r}^{\pi/2r} w(\gamma; y) F_n(\gamma; y) (2V_l(\gamma; -y) \mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y + ia_l) + V_{b,l}(\gamma; y) \mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y)) dy, \quad (\text{C.5})$$

yielding the analog of (B.11).

Consider now the analog of (B.12), i.e., the second term in (C.5). When we shift the contour down by  $a_l$ , we see that the integral becomes equal to (B.8) with  $A_s \rightarrow A_l$ . Therefore, just as in Appendix B it remains to show residue cancellation. In this case, however, we meet not only the simple poles of  $\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y + ia_l)$  at

$$y = \pm p - ia_l + i\sigma + \ell a_s, \quad \ell = 0, \dots, \nu, \quad (\text{C.6})$$

but also the poles of the remaining factors for  $\text{Im } y = 0$  and  $\text{Im } y = \pm\pi/2r$ . We can ensure that we do not meet the poles at  $\text{Im } y = -\pi/2r$  by first shifting the contour to the right by some  $\epsilon \in (0, \pi/2r - p)$ .

We show first that the residue sum at the  $p$ -independent poles vanishes. To this end we rewrite the relevant term as

$$2 \int_{-\pi/2r+\epsilon}^{\pi/2r+\epsilon} B(\gamma; y + ia_l/2) H_n(\gamma; y) \mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, y + ia_l) dy, \quad (\text{C.7})$$



where we have introduced a new function

$$B(\gamma; y) := m_H(\gamma; y - ia_l/2)V_l(\gamma; -y + ia_l/2). \quad (\text{C.8})$$

We proceed to rewrite this function. First we use (1.54), (1.19) and (3.9) to get

$$B(\gamma; y) = 1/P(\gamma; y - ia_l/2)c(\gamma; \pm y - ia_l/2). \quad (\text{C.9})$$

Next we use (1.50), (1.20), and then the  $G$ - and  $E$ -A $\Delta$ Es (A.12) and (A.33) to deduce the representation

$$B(\gamma; y) = \left( \frac{R_l(2y + ia_l/2)}{R_s(2y + ia_s/2)} \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \frac{1}{E(\pm y - ia_l/2 - i\gamma_\mu)} \right) / \prod_{\mu=0}^7 G_t(a_s; -y - i\gamma_\mu). \quad (\text{C.10})$$

This representation reveals the salient properties of  $B(\gamma; y)$ : In the strip  $|\text{Im } y| \leq a_l/2$  it has (at most) simple poles at

$$y \equiv \pm ia_s/2, \quad \ell = 1, \dots, L \pmod{\pi/2r}. \quad (\text{C.11})$$

Moreover, the function in brackets is even and  $\pi/r$ -periodic, so the residues at  $ia_s/2 + \tau\pi/2r$  and  $-ia_s/2 + \tau\pi/2r$ ,  $\tau = 0, 1$ , are either both zero (namely, when the  $G_t$ -products both have a pole), or they have a quotient

$$\begin{aligned} q_{\ell, \tau} &= - \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \frac{G_t(a_s; ia_s/2 - \tau\pi/2r - i\gamma_\mu)}{G_t(a_s; -ia_s/2 - \tau\pi/2r - i\gamma_\mu)} \\ &= - \prod_{\mu=0}^7 \prod_{m=1}^{\ell} (1 - (-)^{\tau} \exp[2r(\gamma_\mu + (\ell + 1 - 2m)a_s/2)]), \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.12})$$

where we used the  $G_t$ -A $\Delta$ E (A.34).

As a consequence, the poles of the factor  $B(\gamma; y + ia_l/2)$  in (C.7) that are met when the contour is shifted down by  $a_l$  can only be located at

$$y_{\pm\ell, \tau} := -ia_l/2 \pm ia_s/2 + \tau\pi/2r, \quad \ell = 1, \dots, L, \quad \tau = 0, 1, \quad (\text{C.13})$$

and the residues at  $y_{\ell, \tau}$  and  $y_{-\ell, \tau}$  either both vanish or have residue quotient (C.12). Now the remaining two functions in the integrand of (C.7) are regular at (C.13), and from (2.84) we deduce

$$\frac{\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, ia_l/2 + ia_s/2 + \tau\pi/2r)}{\mathcal{S}(\sigma; p, ia_l/2 - ia_s/2 + \tau\pi/2r)} = \exp(4\ell r(\sigma - a)). \quad (\text{C.14})$$

Thanks to the  $H_n$ -identities (2.114), we can now conclude that the residue sum for the  $p$ -independent poles (C.13) vanishes.

Next, we consider the residue sum at the poles (C.6). Reverting to the representation (C.5), we see that the residue sum at the  $p$ -dependent poles (C.6) is given by

$$\begin{aligned} 4i\pi \sum_{\tau=+,-} \sum_{\ell=0}^{\nu} V_l(\gamma; -\tau p - i\sigma - ia_s + ia_l) w(\gamma; \tau p + i\sigma + ia_s - ia_l) \\ \times F_n(\gamma; \tau p - ia_l + i\sigma + ia_s) r_\ell G(2i\sigma + ia_s - ia) \\ \times G(2\tau p + 2i\sigma + ia_s - ia) G(-2\tau p - ia_s - ia). \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.15})$$

Comparing this to  $Q_n(p)$  (C.4), we deduce that the residue terms cancel pairwise provided we have identities

$$\begin{aligned} G(2x - ia - ila_s)G(-2x + 2i\sigma - ia + ila_s)V_l(\gamma; x + ia_l - i\sigma - ila_s) \\ = V_l(\gamma'; -x)G(2x + 2ia_l - ia - ila_s)G(-2x - 2ia_l + 2i\sigma - ia + ila_s), \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.16})$$

with  $\ell = 0, \dots, L$ .

To prove these identities, we begin by noting that the  $\ell = 0$  identity amounts to the identity (B.16) with  $a_s$  and  $a_l$  interchanged. Thus the same proof shows that it is valid. As a result we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{V_l(\gamma; x + ia_l - i\sigma)}{V_l(\gamma'; -x)} &= \frac{G(2x + 2ia_l - ia)G(-2x - 2ia_l + 2i\sigma - ia)}{G(2x - ia)G(-2x + 2i\sigma - ia)} \\ &= \frac{R_s(2x + 3ia_l/2 - ia)R_s(2x + ia_l/2 - ia)}{R_s(2x + 3ia_l/2 - 2i\sigma + ia)R_s(2x + ia_l/2 - 2i\sigma + ia)}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.17})$$

For  $\ell > 0$  the identity (C.16) amounts to

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{V_l(\gamma; x + ia_l - i\sigma - ila_s)}{V_l(\gamma'; -x)} \\ &= \frac{G(2x + 2ia_l - ia - ila_s)G(-2x - 2ia_l + 2i\sigma - ia + ila_s)}{G(2x - ia - ila_s)G(-2x + 2i\sigma - ia + ila_s)} \\ &= \frac{R_s(2x + 3ia_l/2 - ia - ila_s)R_s(2x + ia_l/2 - ia - ila_s)}{R_s(2x + 3ia_l/2 - 2i\sigma + ia - ila_s)R_s(2x + ia_l/2 - 2i\sigma + ia - ila_s)}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.18})$$

Now we use the quasi-periodicity relation (3.8) to infer that the ratio of the left-hand sides of (C.17) and (C.18) equals  $\exp(8\ell r(\sigma - a))$ . Thus it remains to verify that the ratio of the right-hand sides yields the same result. Using the  $R_s$ -A $\Delta$ E (A.13) this is routine, and so we have now completed the proof for the case (C.1).

Finally, for the case (C.2) we can invoke the representation (2.117), and prove the pertinent residue cancellations for the choice (B.18). Just as in Appendix B, this involves some minor changes in the above formulas for case (C.1), which we skip for brevity.

## Acknowledgments

We would like to thank M. Hallnäs for his interest and useful comments. We have also benefited from constructive criticism of the referees, which helped to improve the exposition of the paper.

## References

- [1] Chalykh O., Bethe ansatz for the Ruijsenaars model of  $BC_1$ -type, *SIGMA* **3** (2007), 028, 9 pages, [math.QA/0702676](https://arxiv.org/abs/math.QA/0702676).
- [2] Helffer B., Spectral theory and its applications, *Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics*, Vol. 139, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2013.
- [3] Hörmander L., An introduction to complex analysis in several variables, D. Van Nostrand Co., London, 1966.
- [4] Kac V.G., Infinite-dimensional Lie algebras, 3rd ed., [Cambridge University Press](https://www.cambridge.org/9780521860299), Cambridge, 1990.
- [5] Komori Y., Noumi M., Shiraishi J., Kernel functions for difference operators of Ruijsenaars type and their applications, *SIGMA* **5** (2009), 054, 40 pages, [arXiv:0812.0279](https://arxiv.org/abs/0812.0279).
- [6] Kuijlaars A.B.J., McLaughlin K.T.-R., Van Assche W., Vanlessen M., The Riemann–Hilbert approach to strong asymptotics for orthogonal polynomials on  $[-1, 1]$ , *Adv. Math.* **188** (2004), 337–398, [math.CA/0111252](https://arxiv.org/abs/math.CA/0111252).

- [7] Rains E., Ruijsenaars S., Difference operators of Sklyanin and van Diejen type, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **320** (2013), 851–889, [arXiv:1203.0042](#).
- [8] Reed M., Simon B., Methods of modern mathematical physics. I. Functional analysis, Academic Press, New York – London, 1972.
- [9] Reed M., Simon B., Methods of modern mathematical physics. III. Scattering theory, Academic Press, New York – London, 1979.
- [10] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., First order analytic difference equations and integrable quantum systems, *J. Math. Phys.* **38** (1997), 1069–1146.
- [11] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., A generalized hypergeometric function satisfying four analytic difference equations of Askey–Wilson type, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **206** (1999), 639–690.
- [12] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., Generalized Lamé functions. I. The elliptic case, *J. Math. Phys.* **40** (1999), 1595–1626.
- [13] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., Relativistic Lamé functions: the special case  $g = 2$ , *J. Phys. A: Math. Gen.* **32** (1999), 1737–1772.
- [14] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., Hilbert space theory for reflectionless relativistic potentials, *Publ. Res. Inst. Math. Sci.* **36** (2000), 707–753.
- [15] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., Relativistic Lamé functions: completeness vs. polynomial asymptotics, *Indag. Math. (N.S.)* **14** (2003), 515–544.
- [16] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., Integrable  $BC_N$  analytic difference operators: hidden parameter symmetries and eigenfunctions, in New Trends in Integrability and Partial Solvability, *NATO Sci. Ser. II Math. Phys. Chem.*, Vol. 132, Kluwer Acad. Publ., Dordrecht, 2004, 217–261.
- [17] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., Elliptic integrable systems of Calogero–Moser type: some new results on joint eigenfunctions, in Proceedings of the Kyoto 2004 Workshop “Elliptic Integrable Systems”, *Rokko Lectures in Math.*, Vol. 18, Editors M. Noumi, K. Takasaki, Kobe University, 2005, 223–240.
- [18] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., Isometric reflectionless eigenfunction transforms for higher-order  $A\Delta O$ s, *J. Nonlinear Math. Phys.* **12** (2005), suppl. 1, 565–598.
- [19] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., The Hilbert space asymptotics of a class of orthogonal polynomials on a bounded interval, in Theory and Applications of Special Functions, *Dev. Math.*, Vol. 13, Springer, New York, 2005, 367–381.
- [20] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., Hilbert–Schmidt operators vs. integrable systems of elliptic Calogero–Moser type. I. The eigenfunction identities, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **286** (2009), 629–657.
- [21] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., Hilbert–Schmidt operators vs. integrable systems of elliptic Calogero–Moser type. II. The  $A_{N-1}$  case: first steps, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **286** (2009), 659–680.
- [22] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., Hilbert–Schmidt operators vs. integrable systems of elliptic Calogero–Moser type. III. The Heun case, *SIGMA* **5** (2009), 049, 21 pages, [arXiv:0904.3250](#).
- [23] Ruijsenaars S.N.M., On positive Hilbert–Schmidt operators, *Integral Equations Operator Theory* **75** (2013), 393–407.
- [24] Sakai H., Rational surfaces associated with affine root systems and geometry of the Painlevé equations, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **220** (2001), 165–229.
- [25] Sklyanin E.K., Some algebraic structures connected with the Yang–Baxter equation, *Funct. Anal. Appl.* **16** (1982), 263–270.
- [26] Sklyanin E.K., Some algebraic structures connected with the Yang–Baxter equation. Representations of a quantum algebra, *Funct. Anal. Appl.* **17** (1983), 273–284.
- [27] Takasaki K., Painlevé–Calogero correspondence revisited, *J. Math. Phys.* **42** (2001), 1443–1473, [math.QA/0004118](#).
- [28] Takemura K., Heun equation and Painlevé equation, in Proceedings of the Kyoto 2004 Workshop “Elliptic Integrable Systems”, *Rokko Lectures in Math.*, Vol. 18, Editors M. Noumi, K. Takasaki, Kobe University, 2005, 305–322, [math.CA/0503288](#).
- [29] van de Bult F.J., Rains E.M., Stokman J.V., Properties of generalized univariate hypergeometric functions, *Comm. Math. Phys.* **275** (2007), 37–95, [math.CA/0607250](#).
- [30] van Diejen J.F., Integrability of difference Calogero–Moser systems, *J. Math. Phys.* **35** (1994), 2983–3004.
- [31] Whittaker E.T., Watson G.N., A course of modern analysis, Cambridge Mathematical Library, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1996.
- [32] Zabrodin A., Zotov A., Quantum Painlevé–Calogero correspondence for Painlevé VI, *J. Math. Phys.* **53** (2012), 073508, 19 pages, [arXiv:1107.5672](#).